This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00697576 1



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

VWZH
Gt. Brit.
Army

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1914

Regimental Annual

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE
REGIMENT

Digitized by Google



THE LATE MAJOR-GENERAL J. N. CREALOCK, C.B.

Frontispiece.

Digitized by Google

1914

Regimental Annual

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT

EDITED BY

COLONEL H. C. WYLLY, C.B.

"To set the Cause above Renown,
To love the Game beyond the Prize."

HENRY NEWBOLT



LONDON
GEORGE ALLEN & COMPANY, LTD.
1914

All rights reserved

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	Letter from the Colonel of the Regiment	1
II.	Letters from Spain	6
III.	My Recollections of the 95th. By Capt. W. J. Reid	16
IV.	The Colonels of the 45th. By Capt. W. H. Wilkin	37
V.	The 95th Regiment in Ceylon. By the Editor	47
VI.	Generals we have served under:	
	Lord Strathnairn	53
	Major-Gen. Craufurd	60
VII.	An Old Officer of the 95th Regiment .	70
VIII.	Natal as the 45th First Knew It . .	73
IX.	1st Btn. Notes. By Lieut. G. D. Mills .	81
X.	2nd Btn. Notes. By Capt. F. Tomlinson .	103
XI.	Depot Notes. By Capt. W. H. Wilkin .	151
XII.	3rd Btn. Notes. By Major H. E. D. Wise .	158
XIII.	4th Btn. Notes. By Capt. J. H. Wybergh .	160
XIV.	6th Btn. Notes. By Major G. D. Goodman	166
XV.	7th Btn. Notes. By Major P. M. Payne .	172
XVI.	8th Btn. Notes. By Major G. H. Fowler .	225
XVII.	Malta as the 95th First Knew It . .	243

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER		PAGE
XVIII.	"Reminiscences of an Old Soldier" .	249
XIX.	The Crimea: Roll of No. 3 Co. 95th Regiment	252
XX.	The Old Colours of the 45th . . .	254
XXI.	Peninsular Medals of 45th Officers. By Capt. W. H. Wilkin	267
XXII.	Peninsular Medal Roll 45th Foot . .	274
XXIII.	Correspondence	290
XXIV.	The Annual Regimental Dinner. 1st and 2nd Btns., 45th and 95th . . .	292
XXV.	Jottings	293
XXVI.	"Where are the Boys of the Old Brigade?"	299
XXVII.	Our Old Comrades' Association . .	303
XXVIII.	Obituary of the Year	327
XXIX.	Something about Our "Annual" . .	330

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

THE LATE MAJOR-GEN. J. N. CREALOCK, C.B. (Block kindly lent by the 2nd Battalion) . . . *Frontispiece*

A HALT IN CENTRAL INDIA. (From a Painting by the late Gen. Crealock, C.B.) . . . . . *page* 17

BRIG.-GEN. SMITH, C.B. . . . . ,, 25

LORD STRATHNAIRN . . . . . ,, 55

MAJOR-GEN. R. CRAUFURD. (Block kindly lent by Messrs. Allen and Co., Ltd.) . . . . . ,, 61

1ST BATTALION, WINNERS INTER-COMPANY FOOTBALL CUP 83

1ST BATTALION FOOTBALL TEAM . . . . . ,, 87

1ST BATTALION, B CO., WINNERS BAYONET-FIGHTING SHIELD . . . . . ,, 91

1ST BATTALION, G CO., WINNERS CROSS-COUNTRY RACE ,, 95

1ST BATTALION, G CO., HOCKEY TEAM . . . ,, 99

2ND BATTALION HOCKEY TEAM . . . . . ,, 105

2ND BATTALION, A CO., WINNERS OF EVELYN WOOD CUP . . . . . ,, 105

2ND BATTALION, D CO., TUG-OF-WAR TEAM . . ,, 111

2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF FAIRFAX CUP . . ,, 111

2ND BATTALION, MEDALLISTS R.A.T.A. . . . ,, 115

2ND BATTALION, D CO., WINNERS OF ATHLETIC SHIELD ,, 121

2ND BATTALION: GROUP AT MAYOR OF NOTTINGHAM'S LUNCHEON PARTY . . . . . ,, 131

2ND BATTALION: CHURCH PARADE IN NOTTINGHAM MARKET PLACE . . . . . ,, 141

2ND BATTALION: RECEPTION AT DERBY. . . . ,, 145

2ND BATTALION: SCENE AT DERBY . . . . ,, 145

Digitized by Google

Major F. Tyler	*page*	149
Group of Officers at Depot	,,	153
Depot, Winners of Morrison Cup	,,	155
4th Battalion, Presentation of Colours	,,	163
6th Battalion Forming Quarter-Column	,,	167
6th Battalion, Duke and Duchess of Newcastle and Officers	,,	167
7th Battalion, C Co. (By Mr. Samuel Kirk, Nottingham)	,,	175
7th Battalion: Lieut.-Col. F. J. Clark	,,	181
7th Battalion, Welbeck Camp. (By Mr. Samuel Kirk, Nottingham)	,,	189
7th Battalion, Duke and Duchess of Portland and Officers. (By Mr. Samuel Kirk, Nottingham)	,,	197
8th Battalion: Lieut.-Col. Huskinson	,,	227
8th Battalion, Thoresby Camp	,,	231
8th Battalion, D Co., Marching Past	,,	235
8th Battalion Officers	,,	239
Lieut. Charles Munro, 45th Regiment	,,	271

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL ANNUAL

I

LETTER
FROM THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT

HARNHAM CLIFF, SALISBURY, WILTS,
December 5th, 1913.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,

As the time is drawing nigh when you will be commencing your Annual for the new year, I write to congratulate you on the very great success of your last one. Each year one sees improved editions and subject matters which are of more and more interest to the eight Battalions, and therefore more likely to weld them together and make them feel that they are all part and parcel of the same distinguished Regiment.

I have nothing particular to tell you for your new Annual which I did not refer to in my speech at our Old Comrades' Association dinner at Nottingham on the 25th of October last, and as this speech will be published in the account of the dinner by our indefatigable Secretary, it is unnecessary to recapitulate the subjects I discussed then.

You will, however, remember that the late Sergeant-Major of the 1st Battalion, Mr. Randall, in his excellent speech, laid great stress on fresh efforts being made to obtain further Peninsular Honours for the Regiment, which you, Mr. Editor, brought to our notice as only the just due of the Regiment.

Bearing this in mind, I wrote to the famous Army historian, the Honourable John Fortescue, and invoked his help in the matter, and I feel sure that the correspondence will be

Digitized by Google

of interest to the Regiment—and I therefore enclose you a copy of my letter to him and his reply.

You will gather from the letter that it may be a year at least before Mr. Fortescue is able to sift the mass of documents written on the subject, and make up his mind as to whether we have got a good enough case to attack the War Office again on behalf of our being given the two Honours —" 1808–14 " and " Nive." I should add that I replied to Mr. Fortescue that a year is nothing to wait, but that we should be prepared to wait a great many years if there is only a chance of our being eventually successful.

Yours always sincerely,

H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN.

HARNHAM CLIFF, SALISBURY, WILTS,

November 24th, 1913.

MY DEAR FORTESCUE,

There is a very strong feeling in my Regiment—The Sherwood Foresters—that they ought to have more Peninsular Honours on their Colours, and I should be so very grateful if you could, when you have a spare moment, look into the matter and see if you can suggest any way of bringing more weight to bear on the Committee on Honours and Distinctions at the War Office. The simplest way of placing you *au courant* with what has happened up to date is to send you a copy of our Regimental Annual for this year. On page 1, you will see a letter from me forwarding a copy of a letter I wrote to the War Office, and the War Office reply. Since then, I have received a further reply from the War Office, regretting that they cannot accede to the request in my letter that the dates " 1808–14 " should be added to the honorary distinction " Peninsula " borne upon the Colours of the East Kent, South Lancashire, and Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiments. A copy of this letter I attach.

I think you would be surprised if you knew what a tremendous lot of interest the Regiment takes in its Peninsular history. Only the other day I was presiding at a dinner of 300 old comrades of the Regiment at Nottingham, and I was implored by all present to make another effort to get these dates admitted. No one has done more to encourage

Digitized by Google

esprit de corps than you have, and no one realises more than you do how important it is, and it is on this account, and also on account of your intimate knowledge of these matters, that I write to you to invoke your help.

I wish also to refer you to page 272 of the Annual, where you will see strong arguments in favour of the Regiment being also allowed the Honour "Nive" on their Colours. You will see that the writer describes the difficulties he has in getting at the truth of the matter, especially as "the two great historians of the war, Fortescue and Oman, have not got so far in their records," and how he concludes on page 277 as follows :—

> "The fact, however, is now abundantly clear that 34 years after Nive was fought, 40 per cent. of the surviving officers and over 13 per cent. of the surviving other ranks, established their claims to a clasp for that action. Is not the sum of these individual claims ground sufficient for soliciting authority for the Regiment to assume the Battle Honour ?"

If you can in any way help us to get these additional Peninsular Honours, namely, "1808–14" and "Nive", you will earn the gratitude of a Regiment which, as you will, I know, admit, has borne its share in the making of our great Empire.

Always yours sincerely,

(Signed) H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN.

The Right Honble. JOHN FORTESCUE, C.V.O.,
Windsor Castle, Windsor.

WINDSOR CASTLE,

November 25th, 1913.

MY DEAR SMITH-DORRIEN,

I will certainly do what I can to obtain the additional Honours for your Regiment, if I am satisfied, after going into the matter myself, that they ought to be conferred upon it ; but I am afraid that it may be some time—probably a year—before I am in a position to do so. I hope to start writing the campaign of Vittoria to-morrow, and I ought to get into the Pyrenees early next year ; but you have no idea

Digitized by Google

what a mass of material I have to get through. In a fortnight's hard work at Paris I had only time to skim through the papers of 1813 and note down the dates of four or five hundred letters to be copied. This very day, after toiling at Apsley House for six hours, I could only get through the papers of April and May 1813. And after all the material, which is not printed, has been gathered, I have about a hundred printed volumes to consult before I can write in earnest; and until I have written a campaign down in black and white I never know quite what has happened. So I must ask the Regiment kindly to have patience.

I shall certainly read the little book which you have sent me meanwhile, and shall be glad of its assistance.

I observe that there is a little study of Picton in it. I never knew that Picton went home in a huff in 1812, just before Salamanca, and came back in a hurry in 1813 because he was made K.B. in the interval. What strange devils men are! That red ribbon was constantly the means of keeping men in the field or sending them home with a grievance.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) J. FORTESCUE.

THE ORIGINAL LETTER FROM OUR COLONEL AND THE REPLY TO IT ARE PUBLISHED HERE FOR READY REFERENCE

HARNHAM CLIFF, SALISBURY, WILTS,
December 13th, 1912.

SIR,

I have the honour to call the attention of the Army Council to a paragraph in *The Broad Arrow* of the 15th of November, 1912, which comments on the inadequacy of the recognition of those regiments which fought through the Peninsular War from start to finish.

Over page I have attached the paragraph in question, where it is recommended that the three regiments—the Buffs, the 40th, and the 45th—which served uninterruptedly in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814, and marched with Wellington from the coast of Portugal to the northern slopes of the Pyrenees, should be granted the distinction of having the

Digitized by Google

dates "1808 to 1814" added to the Honour Roll on their Colours.

I sincerely trust that the suggestion may be taken up, as I am sure that the additional Honour will be enormously appreciated by the regiments mentioned.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN, General,
Colonel, the Sherwood Foresters.

To The Secretary,
War Office, London, S.W.

WAR OFFICE, LONDON, S.W.,
July 28th, 1913.

20/Infantry/418 (A.G. 1).

SIR,

I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that, after giving the matter their careful consideration, they regret they are unable to accede to the request, contained in your letter of the 13th December, 1912, that "1808-1814" should be added to the honorary distinction "Peninsula" borne upon the Colours of the East Kent, South Lancashire, and Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire regiments.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
(Signed) E. W. D. WARD.

GENERAL SIR H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN, K.C.B., D.S.O., Colonel,
Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment,
Harnham Cliff, Salisbury, Wilts.

Digitized by Google

II

LETTERS FROM SPAIN

1808–1812

THESE letters, written from the Peninsula by Captain Lightfoot, 45th Regiment, have been kindly lent us for publication by his grandson, Major Lightfoot, late of the Indian Army.

It will be remembered that two other letters, describing Busaco and the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, appeared in the "Annual" for 1911.

Major Lightfoot has no letters of a later date than those here published.—ED.

August 22nd, 1808.

CAMP VIMIERA.

Yesterday, 21st August, was a day which will be for ever memorable in the annals of England, more glorious even than the 21st March, by the confession of General Spencer himself. Our brigade under General Crawford was not actually engaged. We had just been changing our position from the right to the left flank, and still under arms, when the enemy commenced a bold and unexpected attack on our right, which we had but half an hour before left. His attempt was to possess himself of the live stock and stores, and secondly to turn our left flank, and cut off our communication with the shipping. Sir Arthur displayed great talent; his dispositions were admirable and planned in an instant.

The part we had to act was to prevent the enemy from turning the flank on our right, his attack being made on our rear, in the execution of which we performed a very rapid and difficult march of about five miles; we arrived very opportunely to the assistance of the 71st and 36th Regiments, who had performed prodigies of valour and taken ten pieces

Digitized by Google

of cannon, but were beginning to give way to superior numbers when our brigade arrived, and immediately the force retreated with the utmost precipitation, leaving about 4000 dead on the field and two general officers among the wounded and taken. The 50th Regiment killed 600 men with one bayonet charge. Our business was more arduous on the first day, the 19th inst., when we ascended the heights in front of their position, hauling ourselves up by the bushes, etc.

May 26th, 1809.
VILLA VELHA.

You will certainly have heard of the retreat of Soult from Oporto, with all the results of that affair, before you receive this. Our regiment was not there, so know little of the circumstances, but we are told that the whole loss of the French, including the sick left by them at Oporto, is 6000. General Mackenzie was left with his brigade (of which we are), together with a considerable force of Portuguese, to cover Lisbon from any attempt of Victor's, who was at that time at Morla. This force was assembled in the neighbourhood of Tamar and down the right bank of the Tagus. Victor advanced to join Soult as far as Alcantara, but has since retired, perhaps owing to the ill-success of Soult.

On the first news of Victor's advanced movement to Alcantara, we (that is, Mackenzie's corps of observation) pushed forward to occupy the passes in this neighbourhood from Castello Branco to a pass about twelve miles from Abrontis, the name of which I forget.

We still remain in these passes, but probably not for long, as Sir Arthur is returning from the pursuit of Soult and, it is thought, will push into Spain. I am very apprehensive of the fate of Austria. She perhaps flatters herself with the hopes of a diversion in her favour by the Spaniards, in which she will certainly be deceived. Bonaparte will probably draw most or all of his troops from Spain. After which the Spaniards will remain very quiet *in statu quo* till Bonaparte comes again to awake them. These countries idea perhaps be saved for a short time, but it would be a vain may to attempt to raise them from the abyss into which they are sunk without a moral revelation throughout the Peninsula.

Digitized by Google

All the energies of human intellect seem lost among them. It is a ludicrous thing to see how England is gulled by Parliamentary orations and newspaper hirelings.

July 9th, 1809.
NEAR PLACENTIA.

You will see by the address of this that we have entered Spain once more. I hope we may meet with a more honest reception than the unfortunate Sir John Moore's army met with; at least, let us not again be sacrificed by traitors, nor led into the snare or imbecility of our agents of the Junta; at present we have had no reason to complain. It is true we have found none of that enthusiasm for the cause so rung in our ears by the English news-writers. We have heard no bells nor shouts of "Viva!" but I believe at bottom the people are not sorry to see us. We have found a sensible improvement in the country and people since we left Portugal. This latter country is entirely given up to the cultivation of the vine and olive, which is the very worst species of cultivation, as it is neither calculated to raise or feed any considerable population; consequently its inhabitants are few and very poor.

I believe our army may amount to about 25,000 effectives, or something more; three more regiments who lately arrived in Lisbon, the 95th or Rifles, the 52nd and 43rd, both Light Infantry regiments, are to join us, but I fear will not be in time to assist us in our first affair with the enemy.

We, the 45th, are in the advanced guard, together with the 2nd Battalion 24th, 2nd Battalion 31st, and 2nd Battalion 87th, and the 88th Regiment under the command of Major General Mackenzie, with five companies of the 60th or German Rifles. At the present we are halted for the main body to come up, and shall probably remain here four or five days to make the final arrangements preparatory to our movement against Victor. We are informed he occupied a position near Talabera, about 18 leagues from us, with an army of 35,000 or 45,000 men. We expect to join Cuesta previous to any attempt on Victor, when perhaps we shall be in numbers superior to him. Cuesta is said to have near 40,000 men with him. I hope we may find them soldiers, and not of the ordinary cast

Digitized by Google

of Spanish troops. I must acknowledge I have but little confidence in them. The army has great confidence in Sir Arthur Wellesley, and is in high spirits. We hope also the Marquis Wellesley will be able to inspire the Spanish Government with a little energy and good sense, or at least save their virtue from the temptation of French gold, and their future fame from the stain of treason. You have heard of Morla without doubt, what a cunning snare was laid by that foul traitor in conjunction with Bonaparte to entrap the unfortunate Sir John Moore, and how admirably he was seconded by the blind zeal of our accredited agent Frere.

Surely the Marquis will save us now from such deep villainy. I forgot to mention that we have heard of the gallant affair of the Arch Duke's on the Danube. You may be sure it was received with heartfelt pleasure. We are anxious to hear of the blow being repeated, but it is a fearful crisis for Austria, and indeed for Europe. If Bonaparte conquers Austria now, then follows the conquest of Turkey, and the dissolution of the Turkish Empire and the re-establishment of the Jews. The thing begins to assume a feasible shape.

July 30th, 1809.
NEAR TALABERA.

I write to you from the field of the most tremendous battle ever fought by British troops; nay, it may admit of a doubt whether such a battle were ever fought before by the troops of any nation.

I mentioned in a former letter that we were a part of the advanced guard of the army. Consequently we have usually been ten or twelve miles in front of the main body. This advanced corps consisted of two brigades. One brigade of Colonel Donkin, and the other under Major-General Mackenzie, who has been killed in the action. This latter was the brigade we are in. The whole advanced corps was under Major-General Renni (?). We arrived at Talabera, a large old town which the French had nearly destroyed by converting every house into a barrack, on the afternoon of the 22nd, the French, to the number of about 4000, retreating after a short cannonade at our approach; here we learnt that the enemy occupied a position behind the river Alberche, where

Digitized by Google

he had long lain encamped, and meant to give us battle. Their force was estimated at about 20,000. It was Sir Arthur's intention to have attacked him here, early in the morning of the 23rd, but our want of bread delayed our advance from Talabera about six hours.

At length, about 10 o'clock of the morning, the advanced corps of General Renni, together with General Sherbrooke's division, moved forward, having a strong corps of Spanish troops on our right to attack the enemy in their camp.

We arrived in front of the enemy at about two o'clock, where we lay near two hours in a wood this side of the river, whilst Sir Arthur reconnoitred the river and made dispositions for the attack, but from some cause unknown to us the attack was suspended till the following morning. Reports were very unfavourable of Cuesta and the Spaniards, but as I know nothing I shall not contribute to the report circulated. Be it as it may, the next morning we found we had lost the opportunity, and the enemy had retired in the dark, leaving the army to chew the cud of disappointment. Our vexation was extreme, as we knew the enemy was falling back on his reinforcements. However, we moved on two leagues further and encamped on some strong ground on the banks of the Alberche, having forded the river the second time that morning. From some cause, perhaps originating in the circumstances of the night before, the Spanish army was separated from the British, and was left to pursue the enemy to Toledo alone. The enemy being soon aware of it, on the morning of the 26th the cannonade was distinctly heard in our camp, and by the rapidity of its approach soon taught us the event; consequently about midday we were ordered to fall back on a small village on the road to Toledo, where the French had had part of their late camp, in order to cover the retreat of the Spaniards, who were in full retreat, not without considerable disorder, though I could not find that any had been engaged except the advanced corps. There we remained on the night of the 26th, occupying the huts built by the French, and excellently thatched with the finest ripe wheat I almost ever saw, and accommodating 4000 troops, the thatch being 9 inches thick. The following morning, 27th July, the enemy, strongly reinforced, came down on our outposts, and the whole

Digitized by Google

advanced corps immediately got under arms. Firing commenced about 7 a.m.

Our main body still remained at Talabera, twelve miles in rear. The advanced corps retrograded as the enemy advanced, presenting two lines to him every 400 or 500 yards, covered by a very strong body of cavalry, and the constant fire of the artillery. Having arrived at the Alberche where the enemy had his old camp, it seemed not to be thought he would attempt to pass it, as it was then near evening. The men were therefore dismissed for a short time, but the enemy seemed bent on making a complete thing of it that night, and halted not a moment at the river, but crossed it, the passage of which was not disputed, and moved forward to attack us in the wood we now occupied. As they advanced we gradually retrograded, always under their fire. At length, at seven in the evening, we arrived in the vicinity of Talabera, and had the satisfaction of seeing our main body on high ground left of the town. I need not say how gratifying this was, as the enemy's fire was beginning to be very destructive. As we approached the main body the line opened for us to pass; and almost immediately afterwards commenced a terrible attack on our main body. In an instant the height was lost and as quickly regained. Attempts the most resolute were frequently made and as frequently repulsed, to obtain possession of this height. Such was the pressure of the enemy at this point that we, though nearly exhausted, were not allowed a moment's rest, but were quickly called to take our position in the line.

At length night seemed to have put an end to the contest, but it was a doubtful conclusion, and we still rested on our arms, when suddenly, when near 11 p.m., the attack recommenced with a volley from the whole line at the same instant, which continued in the dark with the roaring of cannon for about half an hour, when the enemy, being again repulsed, gave us a few hours' rest. Our position is as follows :—

Talabera is built on a low flat, extending about three miles in breadth, having a range of hills on the right and left. The flat is covered with a plantation of olives, stretching lengthwise for a great distance. Our right rested on Talabera and the hills overlooking it, our left on a height commanding the greater part of the field of battle, and our centre was

Digitized by Google

covered by the plantation of olives on the flat. In our front was an open space which had been a corn-field of near 200 yards in breadth, and stretching nearly to the hills on both sides, beyond which was another wood of small oaks, which covered the centre of the enemy. The enemy consisted of between 50 and 60,000 men commanded by King Jo in person. The British had not more than 20,000, together with a force of Spaniards under the command of the Duke of Alborgnora,[1] principally cavalry, of which little or no use was made. At daylight, or rather before, the action recommenced by another sudden volley by the whole line, after which succeeded an awful pause for nearly an hour, while the enemy appeared to be completing his arrangements.

About 4 a.m. the battle commenced with unparalleled fury on the left, the object still the possession of the height. This lasted several hours with alternate success, but after a dreadful carnage on both sides, the height remained in possession of the British, and every attempt of the enemy to turn it proved unsuccessful. From about 12 noon to 4 p.m., the enemy having been everywhere repulsed, the contest sunk into a mere cannonade and popping of rifles, but about four it recommenced on our left and right and afterwards extended along the whole line. At this time the enemy were using not anything but shells, and the shower of these and of musket balls was such as I regarded as perfectly miraculous that any individual escaped.

Generals themselves say that such a scene was never before witnessed; but Providence, after a most awful and trying period of two days and nearly two nights, for it was again 10 p.m. before the enemy gave us a moment's rest, generously bestowed on us the victory, and we retained our ground.

Next morning found us again at our posts, standing to our arms, weak almost exhausted, having eaten nothing but one little biscuit for three days, anxiously waiting the result of another attack, but having remained nearly two hours, it was at length ascertained that the enemy had retired, leaving us in possession of fifteen pieces of artillery.

Such has been the result of the most dreadful combat perhaps ever attempted. We experienced the need of rifles and light corps, but shall not need them in future, as we were joined

[1] Albuquerque is evidently meant.

Digitized by Google

yesterday by the 95th Rifle Corps and 52nd and 43rd Light Battalions; we expect also a reinforcement of seven regiments under command of General Light (?), who are on the march to join us.

September 26th, 1812.

MADRID.

You must have been much surprised at the greatness of our success, but you cannot be more so than ourselves; and when I relate a few facts, you will see how much is to be attributed to the fortune of our General.

Some days before Lord Wellington advanced into Spain, he was walking with a certain general officer, when he spoke in this manner:

"Well, so and so, we are forcing into Spain, and by God, I scarcely know myself with what object, but we shall make Marmont concentrate his forces, and if we find him too strong for us, we can but retire into Portugal, but if otherwise we may perhaps try the fate of a battle. At all events, we can always retire again into Portugal."

Such were the views with which we advanced into Spain. Now mark what followed. At first Marmont was unable to meet us, and fell back to concentrate his forces. After which he advanced boldly to give us battle, determining to render the thing as decisive as possible by first cutting off our communication with the rear.

His movements for this purpose were rapid and masterly; as ours however, were equally so, he did not succeed in cutting us off from Salamanca, but by drawing so near to us at this point, he rendered a battle inevitable. Lord Wellington having no option left but either to fight or lose an equal number of men in his flight, the whole rearguard must have been inevitably cut off. On the morning, therefore, of the 22nd, the commissariat and baggage being already far on the way to Rodrigo, with orders to proceed to that place, his Lordship found himself in the necessity of disposing his army along the hills on the left bank of the Tormes, leaving the 3rd Division to cover the town on the right bank.

The morning was spent in light skirmishing, while the enemy were making every exertion by extending their left to embrace our right. About one o'clock, Lord Wellington

Digitized by Google

went to dinner in a village in the line of the army. Reports came in every instant of the progress of the enemy. Lord Wellington had already proposed to attack him, but was dissuaded by Beresford. He spoke little at dinner, eat little, and evinced an unusual anxiety, and sat deeply wrapped in thought. Reports still arrived of the enemy's progress, every instant became more critical. At length, after swallowing one glass of wine very quickly, he suddenly sprang up and exclaimed, "I will attack them, by God!" mounted his horse and instantly gave his orders. As soon as the 3rd Division was brought up the attack commenced. His Lordship's orders to Lord Pakenham in our hearing were: "Pakenham, you will carry that height where the enemy's left is posted by storm, and when you have gained it, go at them, hard and fast, with the bayonet."

"Yes, my Lord," cried Pakenham, "that I will, by God!" and galloping off, placed himself at our head. We advanced in quick time, in sight of the whole army, which was then lying upon the hills, ascended the heights without the least slack from the heavy fire they poured upon us, gained the ridge, and drove them in heaps by the bayonet. We were quickly supported by the 4th and 5th Divisions, when the action became general, the cavalry everywhere cutting in among the retreating columns. The result is known, and instead of his Lordship retiring to Rodrigo, as he intended to do, and as he must have done had Marmont kept at a proper distance from him, here we are in Spain.

November 22nd, 1812.

GUINALDO.

We arrived here the night before last, and for the first time since leaving Madrid, are under cover. Our sufferings on the retreat have almost broken the men's hearts. Judge of our situation, exposed constantly to the inclemency of the season, in the dreary month of November, marching by day over a country literally under water, and bivouacking by night in fields of mud, occasionally manœuvring in front of the enemy in ploughed ground, up to our knees in puddles; then wading rivers rushing in torrents from the mountains; at night endeavouring to keep alive by kindling large fires, fearful of

Digitized by Google

lying down to sleep, lest our limbs should afterwards be stiff with cold. From these circumstances, and sometimes nothing to eat, we have been compelled to leave a great number of men on the roads who became unable to march. The people of England will no doubt be greatly disappointed on this occasion, but it is less wonderful that we were compelled to retreat from Madrid, than that we ever arrived there. It could not be expected that the army could maintain its position after Soult effected his junction with the Northern Army. In a previous letter I told you I expected we should soon have to deal with Soult. Lord Wellington has lost a great number of men in persisting so long in attacking Burgos. If he had retired, as he ought to have done, directly that Soult appeared on the left bank of the Tagus, he might have withdrawn without any loss, having effected his object by raising the siege of Cadiz most gloriously. By staying too long at Burgos until the Northern Army was strongly reinforced, and afterwards delaying at Salamanca in the hope that Soult would attack to disadvantage, he has lost in prisoners, who were unable to support the fatigues and hardships of the retreat, between two and three thousand men. I believe this expedition has heartily sickened him of the Spaniards, who will do absolutely nothing. The upper classes in Madrid spoke openly their wishes that Lord Wellington would assume the reins of government. They care nothing about Ferdinand, and would willingly proclaim any Englishman king who would establish a more vigorous government.

Digitized by Google

III

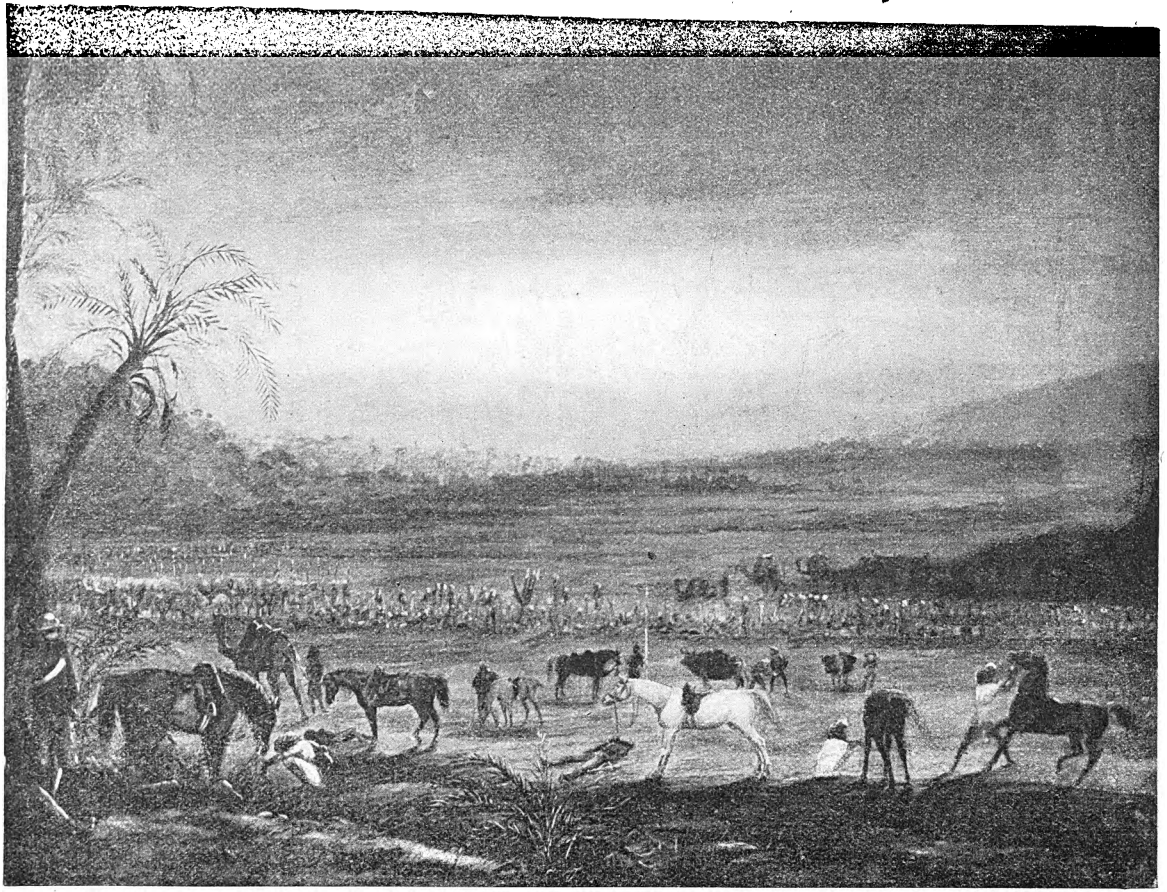
MY RECOLLECTIONS OF THE 95TH

By Capt. W. J. Reid

AFTER having been eleven months in Ireland the battalion received the order to prepare for another tour of foreign service, and on June 18th, 1857, a wing of it, consisting of 16 officers and 312 other ranks, 18 wives, and 13 children, from Nos. 2, 3, 4, and 5 Companies, embarked for the Cape of Good Hope in the transport *Polmaise*, under the command of Major Raines, and on the 26th of the same month the headquarters and the remaining companies, viz. the Grenadier Nos. 1 and 6, and the Light—in all consisting of 22 officers and 414 other ranks, 35 wives and 28 children—under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hume, embarked at Kingstown on board the transport *Beechworth*, which sailed on the following day, and arrived in Bombay November 30th, 1857.

On reaching their supposed destination at the Cape of Good Hope, the wing under Major Raines was ordered to continue its voyage to India, where there was a mutiny among the native troops. This was done, and the *Polmaise* reached Bombay on September 27th, and the wing of the 95th disembarked the day following and occupied the town barracks, their arrival in some measure reviving hopes of safety amongst the European and Eurasian occupants, who subsequently ascertained that on that very evening a meeting of the disaffected Hindoos of high caste had taken place, whereat it had been arranged to set fire to some Government building, and while the few European troops then in Bombay—viz. a battery of Artillery and some convalescents in the Colaba Depot—were engaged in extinguishing it, the mutinous native soldiers would murder their officers and leave for Central India to join the Bengal mutineers. Most providentially this project was discovered, and three of the ringleaders were

Digitized by Google



"THE MORNING HALT"
Of Brigadier Smith's Brigade in Central Indian Campaign.
8th Hussars, 1st Bombay Lancers, 95th Regiment, 10th Bombay Infantry, one Troop R.H.A.
(From a drawing by the late Major-Gen. Crealock, C.B.).

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R . L

Digitized by Google

arrested, tried by General Court Martial, and two of them, viz. a Havildar of the native Marine Battalion and a private of the 10th Bombay N.I., were sentenced to death by being blown away from the muzzles of two guns loaded specially for the purpose.

On the afternoon of October 13th the European and native troops composing the Bombay garrison, and as many men as could be spared from the crews of the merchant ships then in the harbour, the Europeans provided with ball ammunition, paraded on the Maidan, when the Brigadier Commanding called the parade to attention and directed the Brigade Major to read the proceedings of the General C.M. on the prisoners, at the conclusion of which he ordered their escort, consisting of a Subaltern and 20 men of the 95th, to secure one of them to each gun. Then the command "Fire!" was given, when the two bodies were blown away, and scattered into innumerable fragments. This sample of punishment of the mutineers had the desired effect on the native regiments, one of which —the 10th Bombay N.I.—accompanied the 95th throughout the Central India Campaign, and proved loyal in all the engagements it took part in. (For any further information of the wing commanded by Major Raines and the marches and engagements while detached from head-quarters, see the Derbyshire *Campaign Series No. 2—The 95th in Central India.*) The European troops scattered throughout British India in 1857 were in number about one to seven of the native troops, while the Hindoos therein considerably outnumbered the Mohammedans and all other sects, and the change from the old cartridge to the "greased" one then introduced was started by them—and urged by their priests to be an attempt to break the caste of the Hindoos in the Native Army, and to convert them to Christianity against their will. Nana Sahib, of Cawnpore, hoped when the East India Company ceased to rule the Government would continue to him the pension granted the ex-Peshwa, who had adopted him as his son; and to mark his disappointment when he ascertained he was not to receive it, he caused the European wives and families then at Cawnpore to be confined in a bungalow that had both closed doors and windows, causing deaths daily to some so confined, and those who remained therein alive when he thought of leaving Cawnpore

Digitized by Google

with the mutinous native soldiers, he had massacred. Then at Meerut the native soldiers mutinied as the story of the *greased* cartridges was circulated, murdered their European officers and their families, and set their bungalows on fire before proceeding to Delhi to raise the standard of rebellion there—from whence it spread to Cawnpore, Lucknow, and generally throughout Bengal with a few exceptions, and to Central India. Such was the condition of unrest in British India when the 95th embarked for foreign service in June, 1857, and as each vessel reached the Cape of Good Hope—their supposed destination—it was provisioned for a further voyage to Bombay, which it reached as already stated, the *Polmaise* on September 27th, the *Beechworth* on October 30th, 1857, and the headquarters was quartered in the barracks at Colaba until December 28th, when it embarked on board the H.E.I. Co. steamers *Berenice* and *Lady Canning*, and disembarked at Tankaria Bunder on the afternoon of the 31st, after wading through the mud, more than knee deep, from boats which could not get nearer than about fifty to a hundred yards of the shore. On January 2nd, 1858, we left Tankaria, and after marching twelve miles pitched camp at Jamboosa, where we had a sample of "caste." Our Chowdree, Narryan Bugwandas by name, who had charge of our native followers, was a high-caste Hindoo, and had selected a spot under a tree a short distance off the main road, which he had cleaned, and after washing his person and clothing in an adjacent brook and spreading the latter out to dry within view of where he had chosen to start a fire to cook his curry and rice, it unfortunately happened that the *shadow* of one of our men, who was passing along the *high road* for a walk, fell on the spot chosen by our Chowdree, and defiled it; consequently he had to go through his cleansing ceremony again before he could break his fast, and the food he had been preparing—owing to its being polluted by the *shadow* of an unbeliever passing over it, had to be thrown away; but before he did anything else, he followed the unsuspicious "Tommy" to the Camp and laid a complaint against him; and Colonel Hume, who was then in command, ordered a full parade, and told the men assembled how serious a matter it was to break the caste of a native follower, and especially of so high caste as our Chowdree. After three

Digitized by Google

more days' marches, and compassing in four days 46⅜ miles, we halted at Baroda on January 6th—our destination being Nusseerabad, where the 95th was to form a portion of the Rajputana Field Force destined to besiege the large and strongly fortified walled town of Kotah, the greater portion of which was then in possession of the mutinous sepoys under Hira Sing.

The composition of this Field Force to be commanded by Major-General Roberts, C.B., was as follows:—

Cavalry.—8th Hussars, 2nd and 3rd Bombay Cavalry and Sindh Horse.
Artillery.—2 European Batteries.
Infantry.—72nd, 83rd, one wing 95th, 10th, 12th, and 13th Bombay Native Infantry.

The Rajah of Kotah was favourable to the British Force, and had a part of the Citadel near his palace still subject to him, and to strengthen his position a hundred men of the 95th formed part of a force of European infantry under Brigadier McLean sent on March 26th as a support to the Rajah's loyal native troops, and to help to punish the mutineers who had murdered Major Burton, the Resident, and his two sons shortly before.

On March 30th the mutineers were to be attacked in three columns, one of which consisted of 300 men of the 95th and a similar number of the 10th Bombay N.I., all commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Raines of the 95th.

It was daylight in the morning when the 3rd Column, as above, crossed the Chumbul River to make their attack. This took place about midday, and I accompanied the 95th party, and scarcely had the engineers blown open the gate settled on when the mutineers, after firing from two guns placed between trees outside the walls, but commanding the gate (which, however, did no damage), ran out and away as quickly as they could, while the attacking columns remained in the city until next day—and a splendid ram with magnificent horns was found tied up, and willingly attached himself to the 95th as "Derby the 2nd," and he accompanied the battalion all through its subsequent journeyings throughout the campaign into Neemuch, where he met with an inglorious death, like his predecessor—which

Digitized by Google

was presented by the Rajah of Travancore early in 1839—by being drowned in a well into which he had fallen.

We left Baroda on January 7th, and on the 10th reached and halted at Kaira, 48¼ miles from Baroda, on the 11th, and left on the 12th, reached Lallee, 10⅝ miles further, and on the 13th marched into Ahmedabad, 8½ miles away, and remained there until the 19th. While halted here Lieut.-Colonel Hume left on sick leave, and while at home exchanged with Captain and Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Fredk. Thesiger, Grenadier Guards, but before the exchange was gazetted the establishment of the battalion was increased by a second Lieut.-Colonel, and the senior Major (Raines) was gazetted Lieut.-Colonel, and on the exchange taking place Lieut.-Colonel Raines, being the senior, became *the* Commanding Officer, while Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Fredk. Thesiger joined the 95th as *second* Lieut.-Colonel, and although in temporary command while Colonel Raines was away in higher commands, he never became the senior Colonel of the battalion.

On the 19th the Subamattee River—five miles distant—was crossed, and on the 23rd another day's halt took place at Mysana—49 miles from the previous halting-place—and on the 26th we reached Sidpoor, where I hung up my tunic, as usual, on one of the inside tent loops on retiring for the night; but when I wakened next morning I found it on the floor minus the Crimean War medals and clasps, and my *wife's stockings* had also disappeared. On the 29th Deesa was reached, 49⅝ miles from the previous halting-place. Here the battalion remained for three days, during which a Depot, consisting of a few weakly young men, the band, the sick, and families, was formed, under the command of Lieutenant Waterfall. On February 2nd we left Deesa, and on the 6th reached Anadra, below Mt. Aboo, 48⅝ miles from Deesa, on the 10th reached and halted at Pulree, 36 miles from Anadra, and on the 17th halted at Pallee Soorj, 62 miles from Pulree. On the 24th halted at Nowa Nugger, 71⅞ miles from Pallee Soorj, and on the 27th reached Nusseerabad, 31⅜ miles from Nowa Nugger, and on the 28th the two wings of the battalion were again united, after a separation of eight months. Here the Rajpootana Field Force was formed, and on March 10th proceeded towards Kotah, 127⅝ miles

Digitized by Google

distant, which was reached on March 22nd, and the 95th was attached to Brigadier McCann's Brigade.

We were forced to remove our camps from where we first pitched them, as the rebels fired on us from a castle on our side of the high-walled town, and we found that we were within range of their guns—although providentially so far no damage was done to our force.

On the 30th our artillery opened fire at daybreak with the guns of the Rajah as well as their own, until about midday, when the three assaulting columns advanced, and after our engineers had blown open the gate determined on, each of these columns, consisting of 300 Europeans and a similar number of Bombay N.I., rushed through it towards the mutineers, who lost no time in running away; but not until a considerable number of them were shot down in this effort to escape. Fifty-seven guns were captured by the three assaulting columns, and about five hundred rebels were taken prisoners.

We were all surprised when we learnt that two days intervened before any of our cavalry was sent in pursuit of those rebels who got clear away. Major the Hon. E. C. H. Massey, of the 95th, was appointed Commandant of Kotah. The 95th had two men killed in the assault. That same evening a company of ours and one of the 10th Bombay N.I. were ordered on picquet; Captain Bazalgette commanded the Company of the 95th (this was the officer who, as Ensign, carried the Regimental Colour at the Battle of the Alma), and he had a presentiment that he would be killed on that day, but so far he had escaped; Lieutenant Parkinson accompanied Captain Bazalgette. They were ordered to an adjacent village, where they discovered war materials and powder lying loosely about; when this was reported to Brigadier McCann he sent his Brigade Major to inquire further and report to him. As Captain Bazalgette and the Brigade Major entered the village together an explosion took place, by which both these officers were literally blown into pieces, and thus Captain Bazalgette's presentiment became a reality.

The native who set the powder on fire was seen by Lieutenant Parkinson and was killed by him. The remains of the two murdered Captains were placed in one coffin, and their

Digitized by Google

funeral was attended by the 95th and the 10th N.I. and by detachments from the remainder of the Brigade.

As my services required my presence at the Camp, I did not remain in Kotah with our advance party; but before returning, seeing a man of our Grenadier Company and one of our Bhistees enter a large and superior-looking house, it occurred to me that they were bent on looting, and I followed; and we three met in a large room, in the centre of which was a very large and strong earthen urn about six feet high, and its weight was so great that our combined efforts could not move it, and several strokes of my sword-hilt had not the slightest effect upon it, so, naturally, it occurred to me and to the other two also, that if there were any gold mohurs they were hidden in this urn—yet all our efforts to break or upset it were unavailing, and I was about to go out of the house when the unlooked-for form of a young native woman appeared to rise out of the top of the urn, ghastly pale with fright, who, by gesture, appealed to me to protect her. This was an unexpected development, and remembering that my own wife was then in Deesa I looked about for a safe place, and saw some stairs leading up to a loft-like structure, and lifted her out of her hiding-place, and, taking her to the stairs, saw her ascend; then saw the Grenadier and the water-carrier out of the house, when I left myself, sad at heart when I thought of the inevitable cruelties arising from war, especially under the then existing circumstances.

After the rebels had been driven out of Kotah and the Rajah had been re-established on his throne, a special Field Force was formed consisting of a troop of Bombay Horse Artillery, the 8th Hussars, the 95th Regiment, the Bombay Lancers, and our old friends the 10th Bombay N.I., and on April 19th commenced a march after the mutineers in Central India, and on the 26th had its first halt at Usnawar, 85 miles away, and on May 1st its second halt at Chuppra, 48 miles further, where it remained until the 5th, when it proceeded to Goonah, 83 miles away, which was reached on the 12th, and where it remained until the 21st. The district from Chuppra to Goonah was all more or less tainted with a mutinous spirit. Left Goonah on the 21st, and after marching 52 more miles reached Chundaree, where the force halted to attack this walled-in and fortified town,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

strongly placed on a hill, and then in possession of a large body of mutineers, who were to be dislodged. After pitching camp and breakfasting, an order was received for the 95th to throw up an earthwork on the heights near the fortified wall, for two guns to be placed in a position to sweep through the town; but before a gun was fired the rebels left the town by the lower gate and thus escaped towards Gwalior.

As the battalion fell in for this service the Tappal-wallah arrived with the home letters, which was always in those days regarded as a stirring event; and the bag of letters was handed over to the Drum-Major, our letter-carrier, who ran with it to his tent, returned at once to the Parade, and marched away with the battalion. It happened that the Drum-Major had a monkey tied to the pole of his tent, and lest he should interfere with this mail-bag during the Drum-Major's absence, he placed the bag out of reach of the monkey's fore-paws, and imagined that it would be safe until his return; but the monkey's curiosity was excited as to what the bag contained, and finding all his attempts to reach it with his fore-paws useless, he turned about, stretched out one of his hinder paws to its fullest extent, and thus reached the bag and drew it towards him. His teeth soon loosened the cord by which the bag was tied, and he had his will in disposing of its contents as he pleased. On the return of the battalion there was a rush towards the tent in the hope of at least *one* letter being there for each of the expectant group. Then the mischief was discovered. All the letters had suffered more or less in passing through the monkey's paws; but one in particular, for Dr. Clarke, our Assistant Surgeon, had been so torn into shreds that he found it impossible to put the sundry pieces together again, and he expected it had contained family news of great importance to him. Poor "Jacko" was pegged outside the tent in all future camps until we reached Neemuch in the following year.

Brigadier Smith's force left Chundaree on June 1st for Mahouli, and before it was reached so powerful was the sun that two of our men and two pet dogs accompanying their owners were struck down and died of heat apoplexy. Our next halting-place was Seepree, on the Grand Trunk Road, 76 miles distant, where the 95th had been before, and now found it burnt down to a considerable extent—this being

Digitized by Google

the result of a visit by the mutineers. Our force remained at Seepree from the 6th until the 10th June, when we had five marches farther to Buswar, covering 55⅛ miles from Seepree, where we halted on the 15th. Left for Antree, 10 miles distant, on the 16th, and after another march of 9⅝ miles reached Kotah-ki-Serai on the 17th, and while waiting for our camp equipment to arrive, and for the cooks to prepare breakfast, we were all astonished by a round shot falling close to where some of us were resting at the time, which was accepted as a challenge from our enemy, and the "Assembly" having been sounded, the 95th fell in, after having a dram each of ration spirits by the Doctor's orders, and with the 8th Hussars, 2nd Bombay Light Cavalry, a battery of Horse Artillery marched towards where the mutineers were seen to be in considerable force, under the leading of the Rani of Jhansi and her General "Tantia Topi"; while our men were advancing the mutineers displayed unusual courage, even attempting to cut off our baggage; but when the Rani fell from her horse, killed by a rifle bullet, their courage oozed away, and led by their General they made tracks for the walled and strongly fortified town of Gwalior. Our casualties that day were: 1 private killed, and 1 officer and 4 privates wounded, and 5 officers—including our surgeon and his assistant—and 84 non-commissioned officers and privates were rendered *hors de combat* by sunstroke; all of them but one recovered within forty-eight hours, by having water from the native water-carriers' mussacks thrown on their necks as they lay prone on their bellies.

It was indeed a hard day's work—without food, exposed to a broiling sun, without water—all the Bheesties' bags having been emptied, and a long day's engagement made every one in the force wish for a rest. In his official report of this day's work Sir Hugh Rose, under whose command our brigade was placed, wrote: "They had to contend not only against the rebel army, fighting as usual with all the advantages on their side of very superior numbers, and knowledge of the ground; but they had also to encounter a new antagonist—a Bengal sun at its *maximum heat;* this formidable ally of the rebels' cause was more dangerous than the rebels themselves: its summer blaze made havoc amongst the troops, especially Europeans, who, already exhausted by

Digitized by Google

months of over fatigue and want of sleep, by continued night watchings and night marchings, were often exposed to its rays, manœuvring or fighting from sunrise to sunset."

On the operation of June 17th our Brigadier reports as follows :—

"I cannot speak too highly of the steady and soldier-like conduct of both officers and men of the 95th Regiment, and of the 10th Native Infantry, who, though exhausted by fatigue and want of food, stormed the heights under a burning sun and a heavy fire."

Sir Hugh specially mentioned the following officers and men in his report :—

"Lieut.-Colonel Raines, for his good service in assisting to take and hold the position of 'Kotah-ki-Serai.'

"Major Vialls, Major Massey, Lieutenant and Adjutant Sexton, good service on the same occasion.

"Captain Foster, good service in supporting with gallantry and ability the charge of the 8th Hussars.

"Lieutenant Maurice, good service on the same occasion.

"Privates Murphy and Loix, gallantry and ably serving guns."

So much for the 17th; now for the 18th and 19th. Brigadier Smith's Brigade joined the Central India Field Force, commanded by Sir Hugh Rose, which had engaged the mutineers at Jhansi and Kalpi and chased them further south, until on the 16th they drove about fifteen thousand away from the cantonment at Morar. Between our force and the large and strongly fortified town of Gwalior were a nullah and a detached fort, and strong forces of the mutineers, consisting of Artillery, Cavalry, and Infantry—some of whom were still in uniform. Some guns deserted by the mutineers as they retired towards the town were turned against them, and two of them were worked by our Adjutant, Lieutenant Sexton, and Lieutenant Budgen, and owing to the accidental ignition of a quantity of powder left lying loosely about by the mutineers when they left the gun, our Adjutant was literally blown up, burnt all over from head to foot, from which he suffered very considerably for a long time. Our force was advancing towards Gwalior in conjunction with that under Sir Hugh Rose's immediate orders as the mutineers retired, until the town was entered headed by Sir Hugh Rose, and some of the 95th

Digitized by Google

were placed in charge of the Maharajah Scindiah's palace for the night, the remainder going into camp about eight o'clock, while Tantia Topi led the defeated hordes back northwards again. Sir Rose in his despatch mentioned the following officers and men for good and gallant services from June 17th to 19th, viz. :—

" Lieut.-Colonel Raines, in gallantly and ably commanding the 95th Regiment when they took the heights on the ridge above Gwalior and captured two pieces of artillery. Good service in turning the captured guns on the enemy, and taking by assault two eighteen-pounders on the Grand Parade of Gwalior.

" Major Vialls, good service for taking the extreme right of a spur of the last and lowest height above Gwalior.

" Lieutenant Budgen and Adjutant Sexton, ably serving captured guns.

" Lieutenant Knatchbull, with some men of his Company, removing a howitzer and turning it on the enemy.

" Dr. Clarke, for attendance on the sick and wounded.

" Privates P. Murphy, Loix, Dempsey, and Colville, ably serving captured guns."

Lieut.-Colonel Raines was promoted Brevet-Colonel and was made a Companion of the Bath ; Major Vialls and Major the Hon. Eyre Massey were promoted to Brevet Lieutenant-Colonels, and Captain Foster to a Brevet-Majority.

Private Joseph Shaw was killed.

Lieut.-Colonel Raines, Lieut. Crealock and Lieut. and Adjutant Sexton, Corporal Hunt and Privates Bird, Cole, Dutton, Hall, Hogan, Johnson, McCartney, Nelson, Pike, Robinson, Rodden, Suttle, and Swan were wounded.

The Field Force remained encamped on the Maidan at Gwalior for about a month after the brave Rani of Jhansi had been killed in action, Tantia Topi and the mutineers routed, and Scindiah, the Maharajah, re-established on his throne. On July 31st, 1858, in the monsoon season, it took the road once more toward Seepree, which we got to regard as our Depot, about half the 95th being carried in bullock-gharries, but as these broke down after a few days all the men had to tramp along together again, through muddy or along macadamised roads, as they were found along the line of march, until Seepree was reached on the 28th, where we re-

Digitized by Google

mained until August 5th, when we marched for a town called Powree, in which was a rebel governor, with a force in arms against the Maharajah Scindiah; this was found to be a walled town requiring siege guns to make an impression on the walls. The guns and their escort from Gwalior reached us in a few days, and with them Brigadier-General Sir R. Napier of the Royal Engineers, who assumed command of our force.

At first Maun Sing, the rebel governor, and his followers displayed a bold front, met our force with artillery, and compelled us to retire out of range of their fire; but when he found we intended to force an entrance by a regular siege, he concluded that "*discretion* was the better part of valour," and he and his defenders vacated the town on the 23rd, when he was followed by us to Chandpore, where we halted on the 24th, retraced our steps to Powree on the 25th and to Seepree on the 29th. Having rested our baggage animals for a day, we went again in chase of Maun Sing, halted in a fort called Sissay, from which four companies of the 95th were sent after the rebels; these rejoined on August 5th, when No. 7 Company of ours, with the 10th Bombay Native Infantry, came up to and engaged the rebels at Beejapoor, in which action Lieutenant Alexander Fawcett was killed. After this action "A" Company (formerly known as the Grenadier Company, having in it the biggest men of the battalion) were mounted on camels and attached to our Cavalry, and remained so detached through a considerable portion of Central India, and on November 14th surprised the rebels at Koondrai, while on the march between Burkaria and Rajpoor. This mounted Company of the 95th remained with our Cavalry during their search to capture Tantia Topi, the late Rani of Jhansi's Commander-in-Chief, who, it was fancied, was hiding somewhere in Central India, and who eventually was betrayed to our force by Maun Sing, who led a party of our Cavalry up to his hiding-place, from which he was removed, tried by Court Martial, and sentenced to be hanged, which sentence was carried out under arrangements made by the then Acting Commissariat Sergeant, Robert Richardson, of the 95th, who purchased the rope to hang him, and secured his red silk puggaree, a portion of which he gave me, and I still retain.

One of our officers had a Mohammedan servant, who was not

Digitized by Google

a strict follower of the Prophet as regards abstinence from intoxicating liquor. For a considerable time his master noticed that the contents of his brandy bottle seemed to be shared by some person or persons other than himself, and that sundry coins and other articles of his belongings disappeared from time to time. At length he became suspicious of his butler "Ibrahim," and was soon convinced that he was the culprit. Under the circumstances what could he do? To continue to keep him would be harbouring a thief and condoning his offence; but we were then in the Pardan Jungles—a considerable distance from the Grand Trunk Road of Central India. However, it was found, on consulting with other officers, that "picking and stealing" was somewhat common among the servants generally, and to make *an example* of this one would, it was thought, have a desirable effect upon the remainder of them. So it was arranged that "Ibrahim" should be dismissed with disgrace. To do this all the native servants and the other followers who could be spared were assembled, formed into two lines facing inwards, and the culprit, placed and kept on a *whitewashed* donkey, with his face towards the tail, was so led through the lines of the followers, receiving a blow or being pelted with some (to him) unclean thing as he was led along it, and at the end of the line was dismounted and kicked out of our lines by the youngest of our drummers.

We were having one of our halts of a few days' duration at Seepree, when one afternoon a party of our men left camp for a walk in the adjacent jungle, and when they returned one of them carried a baby monkey in his arms, and about twenty yards behind them followed the mother, occasionally uttering audible sighs, and some ten yards behind her the father. As the men entered the camp they were seen and questioned by an officer, who, on learning the details of the incident, induced the man having the baby monkey to let it go. This was no sooner done than it rushed away into its mother's arms, who secured her baby in the usual manner, and expressed her joy at recovering her offspring by a series of jabberings and cooings, and commenced retracing her steps, when, at a short distance away, she was met by the father monkey, who likewise showed his joy at the recovery, but not so demonstratively.

Digitized by Google

We were quietly resting in camp one afternoon when a stalwart Horse Artilleryman rushed from his own lines, through the 8th Hussars' camp and along ours, frantically exclaiming, " I'm stung, I'm stung ! " He had, in fact, been stung by a scorpion in one of his feet, and feared it would prove fatal. We were all more or less aroused by the man's cry, and among others our quick-witted apothecary, who took in the situation at a glance, seized the man as he was rushing past the 95th Hospital Marquee, and said to him, " Where are you stung ? " at the same time drawing a brush he had dipped into liquid " nitrate of silver " across one of his eyes. The man continued to call out, but he changed the cry " I'm stung " to " Oh ! my eye—my eye ! " This was what the apothecary expected, and the man was led into the Hospital Marquee, laid down on a bed, and told to go to sleep there. This he did, and when aroused about an hour later he had no pain in foot or eye, both of which had recovered their normal condition while he slept.

About half-way on an unusually long march our force halted under a very widespreading banyan tree on the bank of a river, to allow of the baggage animals joining us before re-starting. There was a colony of monkeys overhead in the many branches of this tree, who were evidently greatly disturbed by the close proximity of so unusual an interruption to their gambols, and there were indications of a move on the part of the colony, amongst whom discipline seemed to be well maintained. Soon every member proceeded to the higher branches, and what appeared to us watchers to be a number of the largest and strongest of them got upon a branch overhanging the river and one by one passed along each other's bodies, holding on by the tail of the one previously in position, and hanging from the bough bending over the river, the momentum being increased by each body added to the chain, until having become of sufficient length to reach an overhanging branch of the tree decided upon on the opposite bank, which was laid hold on by the last on the chain. Thus a bridge was formed, over which the females with their young passed first, followed by the remainder in regular order, when the *first* to start the temporary bridge let go the branch he had held so long and well, and climbing up over the *last* to form the chain and over the others in succession, until

Digitized by Google

all the *working party* had safely reached their new quarters on the opposite bank of the river. This all happened while the force was halted under the banyan tree.

(It was on May 24th, 1867, that the British and the Native troops stationed in Mhow paraded in Review Order and were drawn up in line for a *feu de joie* and " march past " in honour of the anniversary of the birthday of the Queen-Empress of India. An elephant battery of artillery was on the right of the line, and punctually at 12 noon opened with a third of the salute by the discharge of seven guns, followed by that of the Infantry with one round each from right to left of the long line of the *front* rank and back again, from left to right of the *rear* rank, during which the elephants showed signs of uneasiness and disquiet ; but they were under control again in time for the discharge of the next seven rounds, and although more difficult to restrain during the second round from the Infantry, were kept in order while the third discharge of the Artillery was given forth ; but on the third rattle of the Infantry discharge the leading elephant could stand it no longer, and bolted away from the Parade with his gun and trappings also, heading for his own lines, all going as he wished until he reached a dry nullah, into which he and his " Hatiwallah," as well as the gun, all fell prone, and were not extricated until assistance from the Artillery lines reached them. The Review was continued with the six remaining guns and elephants, and the poor, frightened " Hati " was tried by Court Martial and sentenced to be flogged ; for which purpose all the elephants in the battery, with their keepers, were paraded, the charge, finding, and sentence read out, the prisoner chained up to a tree, and another elephant, duly instructed, inflicted the punishment by swinging round a stable chain with his trunk and bringing it, in regular measure, by word of command, on the buttocks of the poor culprit, who groaned piteously at each stroke.)

The Field Force, after several long marches, was appointed to watch the River Betwa from Seronge, and after sundry skirmishes in the jungle left for Goonah, from which it returned to Seronge after dispersing the mutineers met with between these two places, especially at Baroda and Arrone.

Owing to the bodies of rebels with Ferozeshah and Tantia

Digitized by Google

Topi joining, the Field Force marched to the River Chumbul, which was crossed in chase of these united forces as far as the walled and fortified town of Tonk, which was loyal to the Government, and where Smith's Brigade rested for several days, until news was received that the rebel forces had again been seen in the Seronge district, and Smith's Field Force followed them so closely that the fires left by them in their camps, hurriedly vacated, were found on several occasions still burning on our arrival; until being outmanœuvred they were obliged to make their way towards the north, much reduced in number.

On November 29th our Field Force at Seronge heard the Empress of India's proclamation read out, both in English and Hindustani.

On December 15th the Depot was moved from Deesa to Neemuch, and on February 24th Lieut.-Colonel Hon. F. Thesiger left Tonk with a detachment of the 95th, consisting of 7 officers and 200 of the other ranks, for Nusseerabad. On April 28th the Field Force, then under the command of Colonel de Salis of the 8th Hussars (Brigadier Smith having obtained sick leave), was broken up, when the following farewell order was issued :—

"The Brigade is about to march to Cantonments, and the Commanding Officer congratulates the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men on the termination of their long-continued exertions, which he trusts deserve well of their Queen and Country. Since operations commenced the Regiments forming the Brigade have marched nearly 3000 miles: have been engaged fourteen times with the enemy, and have served under the Generals of four divisions, each of whom has called for fresh and more arduous exertions. It is not for Colonel de Salis to say how these calls have been responded to; but he may say that it was impossible for any body of men to have evinced more military discipline, and subordination, more zeal, or untiring goodwill, or a better spirit whenever their enemies were before them."

On May 12th, 1859, the Regiment marched into Neemuch, which had been partly burned down during the mutiny. Lieut.-Colonel Hon. F. Thesiger's detachment from Nusseerabad and the Depot from Deesa had also arrived, thus bringing together once more the whole Regiment, after a

Digitized by Google

separation of nearly two years. Between seventy and eighty men of the regiment were affected with Guinea-worm, attributed to having to drink water wherever found when taking the usual halts during the day's march in the jungle about Tonk. I had one in my left hand twisted around my fingers, which was cured by the application of "Neem" tree leaves, under the direction of our regimental Chowdree, after about a month's suffering, during which I carried on my work as Orderly Room Clerk and had not to be treated in hospital. The head-quarters of the 95th left Neemuch for Poona early in 1862, after having been augmented in its strength considerably by drafts from home. It left Poona in 1863, the head-quarters for Hyderabad in Scindh, and the left wing for Aden. The head-quarters removed to Kurrachee in 1865, and to Mhow, in Central India, early in 1867, where it remained until 1870, when it proceeded to Bombay, and the Regiment was reunited preparatory for embarkation for home.

During my service of over twenty years as a non-commissioned officer, of another twenty years as a commissioned officer, it was my good fortune to have had the following Commanding Officers: viz. Lieut.-Colonel Henry Hume, Julius A. R. Raines, the Hon. Fredk. Thesiger, G. C. Vialls, the Hon. Eyre C. Massey, Chas. F. Parkinson, John N. Crealock, Norton Knatchbull, and J. Kingsley, whose kind consideration and forbearance were always evinced when needed, and owing to which I had a very happy life during the forty years I served in the Army.

W. J. Reid,
ex-Quartermaster, 95th Regiment.

Digitized by Google

IV

THE COLONELS OF THE 45TH

By Capt. W. H. Wilkin

(1) Daniel Houghton

Captain	..	1 F.G.	..
Colonel	..	45th Foot	.. 11/ 1/1741

He died in 1748 when Governor of Pendennis Castle.

(2) Hugh Warburton

Colonel	..	..	22/ 6/1745
Major-General	..	..	25/ 3/1755
Lieut.-General	..	..	29/ 1/1758
Colonel	..	45th Foot	.. 2/ 6/1745

(3) Andrew Robinson

Captain and Lieut.-Colonel	..	3 F.G.	.. 27/ 5/1745
Colonel	..	..	24/12/1755
1st Major	..	3 F.G.	.. 22/ 5/1756
Lieut.-Colonel	..	,,	.. 2/ 5/1758
Major-General	..	..	25/ 6/1759
Colonel	..	45th Foot	.. 24/ 9/1761

(4) Hon. John Boscawen

Captain and Lieut.-Colonel	..	1 F.G.	.. 23/ 2/1748
Colonel	..	..	1/ 5/1758
Major-General	..	..	4/ 3/1761
Colonel	..	45th Foot	.. 11/11/1761

Digitized by Google

(5) William Haviland

Ensign, Spottiswoode's (or Gooch's) Regiment of American Provincials (disbanded 1742)	..	..	26/12/1739
Captain	..	27th Foot	25/ 7/1742
Major	..	,,	24/ 8/1751
Lieut.-Colonel	..	,,	16/12/1752
Colonel in America	..	..	9/ 1/1758
Colonel	..	..	9/12/1760
Major-General	..	..	10/ 7/1762
Lieut.-General	..	..	25/ 5/1772
General	..	..	19/ 2/1783
Colonel	..	45th Foot	1/ 6/1767

He was born in 1718. He served with Spottiswoode's Regiment at Carthagena and Porto Bello in 1741. As A.D.C. to General Blakeney he took part in the defence of Stirling Castle in 1745–6.

He took the 27th Regiment out to America in 1757, and was at Ticonderoga with Abercromby in 1758. In the following year he served under Amherst. In 1760 he commanded the Southern Column, which advanced from Lake Champlain. His force was 3400 strong, and consisted of two battalions of regulars, besides Provincials and Indians. He advanced from Crown Point during the third week in August, captured the Ile aux Noix, and effected his junction with Amherst before Montreal on September 8th. He commanded a Brigade in the operations which resulted in the capture of Martinique in February, 1762, and his brigade greatly distinguished itself in the action of Morne Grenier on January 27th. He commanded a brigade in the Havana Expedition in 1762. He commanded the Western District—headquarters at Plymouth—in 1779.

He died at Penn on September 16th, 1784.

(6) Sir John Wrottesley, Bart.

Captain and Lieut.-Col.	..	1 F.G.	10/11/1770
Colonel	..	..	19/ 2/1779
3rd Major	..	1 F.G.	23/ 4/1779
2nd Major	..	,,	22/ 2/1781
Major-General	..	,,	20/11/1782
Colonel	..	45th Foot	18/10/1784

Digitized by Google

(7) JAMES CUNNINGHAM

Lieutenant	45th Regt. ..	5/ 1/1751
Captain	,, ..	1/10/1755
Major	..	
Lieut.-Col.	..	14/10/1758
Colonel	..	25/ 5/1772
Major-General	..	29/ 8/1777
Lieut.-General	..	20/11/1782
Colonel	45th Foot ..	28/ 4/1787

Captain Cunningham served as D.Q.M.G. in America and was promoted Brevet Lieut.-Colonel for services on the Staff.

He went on half-pay in 1775, when he was the senior Captain in the 45th Regiment.

(8) JAMES ADEAN

Lieutenant	71st Foot ..	29/ 9/1757
Captain	67th Foot ..	22/ 2/1761
Lieutenant and Captain 1st Troop Horse Grenadier Guards	..	12/12/1763
Major	..	8/ 6/1768
Captain and Lieut.-Colonel 1st Troop H.G.G. ..		1/ 8/1770
Colonel	..	19/ 2/1779
Major-General	..	20/11/1782
Colonel	45th Foot ..	11/ 9/1788

(9) FREDERICK CAVENDISH LISTER

Cornet	10th Dragoons	22/ 8/1760
Ensign	3 F.G. ..	1/ 4/1761
Lieutenant and Captain ..	,, ..	12/ 3/1768
Captain and Lieut.-Colonel ..	,, ..	16/ 1/1777
Colonel	..	20/11/1782
2nd Major	3 F.G. ..	13/ 9/1791
Major-General	..	12/10/1793
Lieut.-General	..	1/ 1/1798
General	..	25/ 9/1803
Governor of Landguard Fort	..	16/ 5/1801
Colonel	45th Foot ..	22/ 4/1802

Digitized by Google

(10) RICHARD, EARL OF CAVAN

Ensign	2 F.G.	..	2/ 4/1779
Lieutenant and Captain	,,	..	27/ 7/1781
Captain and Lieut.-Colonel	,,	..	30/11/1790
Colonel		..	21/ 8/1795
Major-General	2 F.G.	..	18/ 6/1798
2nd Major	,,	..	9/ 5/1800
1st Major		..	19/11/1800
Lieut.-General		..	30/10/1805
General		..	4/ 6/1814
Governor of Calshot Castle		..	11/11/1813
Colonel Commandant 2nd Bt. 68th Foot		..	18/ 6/1801
Colonel Commandant 2nd West India Regt.		..	27/ 9/1805
Colonel	45th Foot	..	10/ 2/1823

He was born on September 10th, 1763.

He served in the campaign in the Netherlands in 1793 and took part in the capture of Valenciennes, where he was wounded. He commanded a brigade in the Ferrol Expedition and before Cadiz in 1800. In Egypt, 1801, he at first commanded a Line Brigade, but on August 9th he took command of the Guards Brigade. He was present at the attack on Alexandria, and was left in command of the army when General Hutchinson returned to England. He was made a Knight of the Crescent, and was one of the seven officers (including Nelson) who received a diamond aigrette from the Sultan.

He died in London on November 21st, 1836.

(11) SIR WILLIAM HENRY PRINGLE, G.C.B.

Cornet	16 L.D.	..	6/ 7/1792
Lieutenant		..	24/ 2/1793
Captain Independent Co. of Foot		..	15/10/1794
Major	111th Foot	..	19/ 9/1794
,,	4th Foot	..	6/ 8/1799
Lieut.-Colonel	,,	..	5/12/1799
Colonel		..	25/10/1809
Major-General		..	1/ 1/1812
Lieut.-General		..	27/ 5/1825
Colonel	45th Foot	..	29/11/1837

Digitized by Google

He served in the Peninsula and received the Gold Cross for Salamanca, Pyrenees, Nivelle and Nive. He was severely wounded in France in 1814.

(12) Sir Fitzroy Jeffries Grafton Maclean, Bart.

Ensign	29th Foot ..	24/ 9/1787
Lieutenant	..	19/ 6/1788
,, ...	60th Foot ..	15/10/1788
Captain	,, ..	15/ 7/1793
Major	110th Foot ..	10/ 3/1795
,, ...	79th Foot ..	25/ 7/1795
Lieut.-Colonel	82nd Foot ..	18/10/1795
,, ...	60th Foot ..	5/ 2/1801
Colonel	..	25/ 9/1803
Major-General	..	25/ 7/1810
Lieut.-General	..	4/ 6/1814
General	..	10/ 1/1837
Colonel	45th Foot ..	30/12/1840

Brigadier-General Maclean commanded the 3rd Brigade in the operations which resulted in the capture of Guadeloupe. The force landed on January 28th, 1810, and the French Governor surrendered on February 4th. The total casualties of the British force were only 52 killed and 250 wounded. The 3rd Brigade, which consisted of the 90th Foot, 900 strong; 8th W.I.R., 500 strong; and the 2nd Battalion L.I. (Light Companies of W.I. Regiments), 500 strong, had very little fighting.

General Maclean received the Gold Medal.

(13) Sir Colin Halkett, G.C.B., G.C.H.

Lieut.-Colonel	K.G.L. ..	17/11/1803
Colonel	..	1/ 1/1822
Major-General	..	4/ 6/1814
Lieut.-General	..	22/ 7/1830
General	..	9/11/1846
Colonel	95th Foot ..	1/12/1823
,, ...	71st ,, ..	21/ 9/1829
,, ...	31st ,, ..	28/ 3/1838
,, ...	45th ,, ..	12/ 7/1847

Digitized by Google

He was born at Venloo on September 7th, 1774. He was appointed Ensign and Lieutenant in the 2nd Battalion Dutch Foot Guards 2/3/1792, and promoted Lieutenant and Captain, but he retired 27/4/1795. He became an Ensign in the 3rd Buffs 3/4/1799, but resigned his commission in February, 1800. He next served as a Captain and Major in the Dutch service, but in 1803 he raised the 2nd Battalion of the King's German Legion. He served with his regiment in North Germany in 1805–6, in the Copenhagen Expedition, 1807, and in Sweden and Portugal, 1808. He took part in Moore's Spanish Campaign and in the retreat to Vigo. In 1809 he served in the Walcheren Expedition. With his Regiment he joined Beresford's Army before Badajoz in April, 1811. He was in command of the German Light Brigade at Albuera. He commanded his own regiment at the Battle of Salamanca, but he had the German Light Brigade for the rest of the war, and was present at Vittoria, the passage of the Bidassoa, Nive, and Toulouse.

He received the Gold Cross for Albuera, Salamanca, Vittoria, and Nive. At Waterloo he was in command of a British brigade in the 3rd Division, and he was four times wounded.

He was an Hon. General in the Hanoverian Army, a Knight of the Order of the Tower and Sword, a Commander of the Order of Maximilian Joseph, and he had the 3rd class of the Order of Wilhelm. He was Commander-in-Chief Bombay from July, 1831, to January, 1832. He was made Lieutenant-Governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1848 and Governor in 1849. He died on September 24th, 1856.

(14) THOMAS BRABAZON AYLMER

Ensign	20th Foot ..	9/8/1797
Lieutenant	,, ..	15/8/1798
Captain	,, ..	31/5/1800
,, ...	9th Foot ..	17/3/1803
Major	,, ..	2/9/1808
Lieut.-Colonel	..	4/6/1813
Colonel	..	22/7/1830
Major-General	..	23/11/1841
Lieut.-General	..	11/11/1851
General	..	25/9/1856
Colonel	45th Foot ..	25/9/1856

Digitized by Google

He served in the Helder Expedition of 1799, including the action of September 10th; in Egypt 1801 (Gold Medal); and in Hanover under Lord Cathcart in 1805–6. He served in the Peninsula in 1807–8, including the Battles of Roleia, Vimiera, and Corunna; and also in the Walcheren Expedition. He received the Medal with clasps for Egypt, Roleia, Vimiera, and Corunna.

(15) Rt. Hon. Hugh Henry Rose, Baron Strathnairn, G.C.B., G.C.S.I.

Ensign	93rd Foot	..	8/6/1820
,,	19th Foot	..	6/7/1820
Lieutenant	,,	..	24/10/1821
Captain	,,	..	22/7/1824
Major	Half-pay	..	30/12/1826
,,	92nd Foot	..	19/2/1829
Lt.-Colonel	Half-pay	..	17/9/1839
Colonel		..	11/11/1851
Major-General		..	12/12/1854
Lieut.-General		..	28/2/1860
General		..	4/2/1867
Field-Marshal		..	2/6/1877
Colonel	45th Foot	..	20/7/1858
,,	92nd ,,	..	25/6/1866
,,	R.H.G.	..	3/3/1869

He was born at Berlin 6/4/1801. He served in the Syrian Campaign of 1840–1, for which he received the C.B. and Medal; he also received the Cross of St. John of Jerusalem (Prussian), the Order of Nishan Iftihar, and a Gold Medal and Sword of Honour from the Sultan.

In the Crimea he was the British Commissioner with the French Headquarters. He was wounded before Sebastopol. He was promoted Major-General and received the K.C.B. and the Medal. He was also made a Commander of the Legion of Honour, and he received the 3rd class of the Medjidieh.

He commanded the Central India Field Force in 1857–8, and his operations included the capture of Jhansi and Gwalior. He was promoted Lieut.-General and received the G.C.B. and Medal.

Digitized by Google

He was Consul-General in Syria 1841–8, and was appointed Secretary to the Embassy at Constantinople in 1851.

He was Commander-in-Chief in India 1860–5, and commanded the Forces in Ireland 1865–70.

He died in Paris 16/10/1885.

(16) THOMAS ARMSTRONG DROUGHT

Ensign	.. .. ..	15th Foot	.. 11/11/1813
Lieutenant	.. .. ..	,,	.. 16/10/1817
Captain	.. .. ..	,,	.. 10/10/1822
Major	.. .. ..	,,	.. 31/12/1830
Lieut.-Colonel	.. ..	,,	.. 21/ 3/1845
Colonel	.. .. ..		.. 20/ 6/1854
Major-General	.. ..		.. 11/ 1/1860
Colonel	.. .. ..	45th Foot	.. 25/ 6/1866

He served with the 15th Foot for 41 years, and commanded the Regiment for ten years. He commanded the troops in the Kandian Province of Ceylon during the suppression of the Rebellion of 1838, and received the thanks of the Queen and of the local Government.

(17) SIR FREDERICK HORN, K.C.B.

Ensign	.. .. ..	20th Foot	.. 26/ 1/1826
Lieutenant	.. .. ..	,,	.. 17/ 4/1828
Captain	.. .. ..	,,	.. 16/ 6/1837
Major	.. .. ..	,,	.. 7/ 9/1841
Lieut.-Colonel	.. ..	,,	.. 14/ 4/1846
Colonel	.. .. ..		.. 20/ 6/1854
Major-General	.. ..		.. 13/10/1860
Lieut.-General	.. ..		.. 18/ 1/1870
Colonel	.. .. ..	45th Foot	.. 21/ 4/1868

He commanded the Right Brigade of the 4th Division at the Alma. He commanded the 20th Foot at Balaclava, and at Inkerman, where he was twice wounded and had his horse shot under him. He was present at the Siege of Sebastopol. At Inkerman he succeeded to the command of the 4th Division. He received the C.B. and the Medal with four clasps, also the Sardinian and Turkish Medals.

He was made an officer of the Legion of Honour, and received the 3rd class of the Medjidieh.

Digitized by Google

(18) HENRY COOPER

Ensign	62nd Foot	..	26/ 2/1829
Lieutenant	,,	..	5/ 4/1831
Captain	,,	..	13/11/1835
,,	45th Foot	..	22/ 8/1836
Major	,,	..	10/ 9/1845
Lieut.-Colonel	,,	..	19/ 7/1848
Colonel		..	28/11/1854
Major-General		..	9/11/1862
Lieut.-General		..	23/10/1871
General		..	1/10/1877
Colonel	45th Foot	..	17/ 3/1876

He commanded the Reserve Battalion of the 45th in the Kaffir War of 1846–7, and a wing of the Regiment in the Kaffir War 1850–3 (Medal), and was appointed Commandant of the Natal Colony at the end of the war.

(19) SIR DANIEL LYSONS, G.C.B.

Ensign	1st Foot	..	26/12/1834
Lieutenant	,,	..	23/ 8/1837
Captain	3rd W.I. Regt.		29/12/1843
,,	23rd Foot	..	24/ 5/1844
Major	,,	..	3/ 8/1849
Lieut.-Colonel	,,	..	21/ 9/1854
Colonel		..	17/ 7/1855
Major-General		..	6/ 3/1868
Lieut.-General		..	2/ 6/1877
General		..	14/ 7/1879
Colonel	45th Foot	..	25/ 8/1878
Constable of the Tower		..	24/ 3/1890

He served in the Canadian Rebellion of 1838–9, and was present at the actions of St. Denis (mentioned in despatches) and St. Eustache; he was mentioned in despatches, and promoted Captain, for his conduct on the wreck of the transport *Premier* (November 4th, 1843).

In the Crimean War he was present at the Alma (despatches), Inkerman, and Sebastopol. He led the main column

Digitized by Google

of attack on the Redan on June 18th, and commanded a brigade in the latter part of the action (wounded—despatches).

He led the final assault on the Redan on September 8th (severely wounded—despatches), and commanded the 2nd Brigade of the Light Division from October, 1855, to the end of the war.

He was promoted Colonel and received the C.B. and the Medal with three clasps. He was also made an officer of the Legion of Honour, and he received the 3rd class of the Medjidieh, and the Sardinian and Turkish Medals.

Digitized by Google

V

THE 95TH REGIMENT IN CEYLON

BY THE EDITOR

SOME few years ago the writer made an attempt to obtain some details about the life of the 95th—now our 2nd Battalion—in Ceylon, during the nine years they were quartered in that island from 1838 to 1847, but the attempt was only partially successful. Two applications were made to the local staff to try to get them to induce one of their clerks to take a financial interest in looking through old order books and returns for that period, but without avail; and an appeal was then made to the editor of the oldest of the Ceylon papers, with the result which is here set down—but that editor, it may be mentioned, attached a higher financial value to his gleanings than, we fear, will our readers! The few notes obtained are now published, not in any hope that they are of much regimental interest, but purely for the reason that possibly they may be of some small value to the regimental historian of the future.

The regimental records state that the Regiment embarked for Ceylon on October 13th, 1838, but the earliest mention of the 95th in any Ceylon publication is found in the "Ceylon Government Calendar" for 1839 as having been ordered to Ceylon from Newry, while the arrival of the Regiment is notified in the same as March 4th, 1840, on board the *Jupiter*, Captain R. Fulton. In that year we find the name "J. F. Dennis," at one time the Father of the Regiment, as the junior Lieutenant.

The *Calendar* for 1841 gives a number of domestic occurrences:—

"May 28th, at Colombo, the Lady of F. Feneran, Esq., Paymaster 95th Regiment, of a daughter."

Feneran had then been Paymaster for some four years,

Digitized by Google

having been promoted from Quartermaster, an appointment he had held since the raising of the Regiment, which he had been one of the first to join.

"April 6th, at Colombo, W. H. Underwood, Esq., 95th Regiment, to Flora, third daughter of the late Capt. J. D. Bagenall, Ceylon Rifle Regiment."

"Sept. 3rd, at Colombo, F. H. Clarke, Esq., H.M. 95th Regiment, to Eliza Jane, daughter of W. A. Rogers of that corps."

"Nov. 16th, at Galle, W. A. Rogers, Esq., Lt. and Adjt. 95th Regiment, to Maria Josina Catherina, only daughter of F. Ostheyden, Ceylon Rifle Regiment."

These two last rather cryptic announcements seem to us to call for some explanation. There appear at that time to have been in the 95th three men of the name of Rogers—all of subaltern rank: "W. A.," who was the Adjutant, "W. H.," who was the Quartermaster, and "C.," who was the junior Ensign. We suggest, in justice to the hero of the "domestic occurrence" dated November 16th, either that this Rogers was married there for the second time, or that Clarke—who, by the way, was the junior assistant-surgeon in the Regiment and served with it many years—married a daughter of *W. H.* Rogers.

In this year Surgeon Ewing and wife came out from Calcutta and Madras on February 2nd in the *Colombo*, Captain D. Mackellan; Captain Champion went home in the *Isabella* on January 16th, as did Lieut. Smythe in the *Ferguson* on February 11th; while on April 1st Lieut. Heyland sailed to Trincomallee in H.M. Troopship *Rattlesnake*—presumably to join the detachment there.

During part of this year Lieut. W. Venour, of the 95th, was Acting A.D.C. to the Governor.

Among the events of 1842 we find that on September 23rd there arrived from Cork and Mauritius on the *Euphrates* 2 officers and 62 men, 95th Regiment, and on December 17th there arrived per barque *Sumatra* from London and Madeira Captain and Mrs. Champion.

On March 24th Lieut. Pratt proceeded home in the *Thomas Coutts* with 5 sergeants, 3 corporals, 3 privates, 2 women, and 5 children of the Regiment; and these were followed on July 3rd in the *Persia* by 2 sergeants and 1 woman.

On October 2nd, in a barque bearing the appropriate name

Digitized by Google

of *Derby*, there left Colombo for Trincomallee Capt. St. Leger Alcock, Lieuts. Master and Dennis, Ensign Chapman, Asst.-Surgeon and Mrs. Clarke, 6 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, 140 privates, 10 women, and 17 children.

Capt. and Mrs. Brooks, 95th Regiment, went home on March 22nd. In this year Colonel "Jimmy" Campbell, K.H., of the 95th, was commandant at Kandy, where Capt. W. Fisher and Lieut. Heyland appear to have "pooled" the onerous duties of staff officer.

In 1843 the Regiment received another small draft, the *Persia* on September 6th bringing out Lieut. Hon. E. S. Plunkett, Dr. Gordon, Ensign Carew, and Quartermaster Holt—the latter succeeding Rogers—29 men, 2 women, and 5 children; but in the preceding February the Regiment had lost 11 privates, who went home in the *Sumatra*, so that the year's net gains were not large. In this year the domestic occurrences were not numerous—"On 22nd March, at Jaffna" (where is Jaffna?), "the Lady of Capt. Champion, 95th Regiment, of a daughter." Major Walter was now commanding at Trincomallee; Capt. Fisher was staff officer at Colombo; Heyland, now a captain, was employed under the Commissioner of Roads, and Lieut. J. Randle Ford was Acting-Adjutant.

1844 was rather an unusually "domestic" year. Thus we read: "On Feb. 7th, at Nuwara Eliya, the wife of Sergt. J. Foley, 95th Regiment, of a daughter." (This was probably the Foley who afterwards became Quartermaster-Sergeant—see "Annual" for 1909, p. 15.) "On April 9th, at Kandy, the Lady of W. Holt, Esq., 95th Regiment, of a daughter"; "at Trincomallee, on 6th Oct., the Lady of Captain Heyland, 95th Regiment, of a son." (Our readers will note and appreciate in these democratic days the distinction between "wife" and "lady": there is no mention, we notice, of the subaltern's "poor thing"!)

"Aug. 8th, at Trincomallee, John Thornhill, Sergt. 95th Regiment, to Ellen, daughter of Sergt. Daly."

"Nov. 10th, at Trincomallee, H. O. C. Master, Esq., 95th Regiment, to Eliza Harriett, eldest daughter of J. Higgs, Esq., R.N."

"Dec. 6th, at Kandy, died Corporal William Burton, H.M. 95th Regiment."

Digitized by Google

Among the arrivals and departures of this year we find that Lieut. Taylor, Ensigns Eddington and Maxwell landed from Cork on September 9th, that Captain Maxwell went home on May 3rd, Ford, having got his company, on April 22nd from Galle, and Lieut. Cobbe on December 10th.

In 1845 Captain Heyland seems to have rejoined headquarters on March 26th from Trincomallee with Lieuts. Master and Taylor, Asst.-Surgeon Galland, 7 sergeants, 130 rank and file, 14 women, and 27 children, belonging to the 95th, 90th, and 18th Regiments. The *British Sovereign* arrived on July 29th with Lieut. Minchin, 19 men, 1 woman, and 1 child. (One wonders of what use these small drafts were for replacing ordinary casualties on foreign service, although, of course, there was no T.E. wastage such as we find to-day.) Major Alcock went home on May 26th.

Three " Ladies " of the Regiment presented their Lords with children this year, and Captain Rogers lost a boy, as did also Colour-Sergeant James Johnson of the 95th.

In 1846 Bt.-Major and Lieut. Raines—father and son—came out from home on December 22nd, and Captain E. Thompson (? was this the father of Lt.-Col. C. E. Thompson) went home on March 15th with 4 sergeants, 1 corporal, and 29 privates of the Regiment. Capt. Rogers followed on June 11th. The only domestic event recorded this year is the marriage on April 1st—one wonders whether the bride or the bridegroom selected this date—at Kandy, of Lieut. Hon. E. S. Plunkett, 95th Regiment, to Caroline Mary, third daughter of the late G. Templer, Esq.

About Plunkett the *Ceylon Literary Register* of a considerably later date reminds its readers that " Fred, poor fellow, once had a series of charges preferred against him, which led to his being tried by a court-martial for conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman : the greatest of these charges was ' calling for a glass of wine in an hotel and leaving the house without paying for the liquor.' It is needless to say that he was honourably acquitted, and that he afterwards did good service in the Crimea and in India. Peace be to the ashes of old Fred Plunkett." (" Fred " must have been something of a pet name, his initials being " E. S.")

In 1847 Ensign Minchin (there were two officers of this name in the 95th) arrived on November 19th with a draft of

Digitized by Google

"73 men, women, and children"—the numbers are not given separately. On January 11th Capt. Dennis, Lieut. Hon. E. S. Plunkett, Ensigns Maxwell and Sargent, 127 rank and file, 10 women, and 25 children left for Trincomallee; on the 19th of the same month 24 men, 5 women, and 7 children went home, and the *Tigris* took home on May 18th 25 men, 7 women, and 17 children belonging to the 15th and 95th Regiments; while in March the advanced party sailed for Hong-Kong in the *Castle Eden*.

The only domestic announcement of this year is dated January 21st—"At Nuwara Eliya, the wife of Sergeant John Foley, 95th Regiment, of a son."

During the time he was quartered in Ceylon, Captain Champion seems to have given a great deal of attention to its Botany and its Beetles, and made a collection of the former; he was a member of the Ceylon Agricultural Society, and contributed articles to local and home papers on the botany of the colony. He was not forgotten when the Regiment left Ceylon, for on hearing of his death from wounds received at Inkerman, the *Ceylon Observer* published a very sympathetic notice, concluding with the words—"While the Army mourns over one of its brightest officers, Science bewails in him the loss of one of her most devoted sons. The loss to Ceylon is especially heavy."

Other officers of the Regiment seem to have taken a more material interest in the productions of the country, especially with regard to the planting of coffee: thus in 1843 Captain Fisher purchased a property at Hewahette of 617 acres, and five years later another of 691 acres, while in 1845 Captain Taylor bought 540 acres at Batticalon; and among the reminiscences of early days of coffee planting in Ceylon, Mr. P. D. Millie, in his *Thirty Years Ago*, writes: "It was about 1846–7 that Wavendon was first opened by Captain Fisher, who, like most of the original planters, never reaped any of the fruit from all his labours: Fisher was a great hunter in this land."

This is all that could be obtained about the life of the Regiment in Ceylon: it is of little military interest, it is feared, and it is to be regretted that nothing was forthcoming about

Digitized by Google

the cholera epidemic, during which the Regiment behaved so well as to draw an especially eulogistic order from the General Officer Commanding. It may be interesting to add that the Col. Campbell, K.H., then commanding the 95th, was in the early part of 1852 appointed to the command of the Forces in Australia. He is buried in Kensal Green Cemetery, where, in the Monumental Chambers, there is a tablet bearing the following inscription :—

TO THE MEMORY OF
MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES CAMPBELL, K.H.
LATE COMMANDING 95TH REGIMENT
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
ON THE 18TH OF NOVEMBER, 1853,
IN THE 67TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

THIS TABLET IS ERECTED AS A TRIBUTE OF HER
GRATITUDE AND AFFECTION
BY HIS SURVIVING WIDOW
ELIZABETH CAMPBELL.

Digitized by Google

VI

GENERALS WE HAVE SERVED UNDER

By Capt. W. H. Wilkin

Lord Strathnairn

HUGH HENRY ROSE, the third son of Sir George Henry Rose, was born at Berlin, where his father was at the time Minister Plenipotentiary, on April 6th, 1801. He was educated in Berlin, and gazetted Ensign in the 93rd Highlanders in June, 1820. In the following month he was transferred to the 19th Foot, which regiment he joined in Ireland; and he was promoted Lieutenant in October of the following year.

During the years 1824 and 1825 young Rose was employed in "still-hunting" and in other duties in aid of the Civil Power in Ireland, and as a reward for his services he was promoted Major, unattached, in December, 1826, and brought into the 92nd Highlanders in February, 1829.

In 1832 he was specially selected to put down disaffected meetings in Ireland, and he successfully dispersed a large meeting in Tipperary. He accompanied the 92nd to Gibraltar in 1832 and to Malta in 1836, and distinguished himself by the manner in which he dealt with an outbreak of cholera in the regiment in the latter island.

In September, 1839, Major Rose was promoted a Lieut.-Colonel, unattached.

In 1840 he was selected for special service under the Foreign Office to assist the Turks in expelling Mehemet Ali's Egyptian army from Syria.

In January, 1841, he distinguished himself in a skirmish near Ascalon, and the Sultan presented him with a sword of honour and the Order of Nishan Iftihar set in diamonds.

On August 20th, 1841, Lieut.-Colonel Rose was appointed British Consul-General in Syria, and he remained in the coun-

Digitized by Google

try till November, 1848, busily engaged in trying to keep the peace between the Druses and the Maronites and to maintain order generally.

He had been made a C.B. in 1842, and his diplomatic services were recognized by his appointment as Secretary of the Embassy at Constantinople in January, 1851. Two years later the Ambassador was away on leave, and Colonel Rose was Chargé d'Affaires when the war broke out between Russia and Turkey. In 1854 England and France declared war against Russia, and Colonel Rose was appointed English Commissioner with the French headquarters in the field with the local rank of Brigadier-General. At the battle of the Alma, Brigadier-General Rose accompanied the 1st Zouaves in their attack on the Telegraph station. He was wounded on the following morning by a splinter of a shell when visiting La Maison Brulée with Canrobert. At Inkerman, Rose reconnoitred the ground between the left of Canrobert's position and the right of Pennefather's under a very heavy fire, and he was recommended by Marshal Canrobert for the Victoria Cross for conspicuous gallantry on three occasions before Sebastopol.

For his services in the Crimea he was promoted Major-General on December 12th, 1854, and he was made a K.C.B. and a Commander of the Legion of Honour.

In 1857 Sir Hugh Rose was very anxious to serve in India, and he was given command of the Poona Division. He had never even commanded a battalion.[1] He had served for eighteen years as a regimental officer, and during the next fifteen years he had rendered conspicuous services as a diplomatist. In the Crimea he had displayed great gallantry, but, of course, he had never held any command. To select an untried General for an important command in India at such a critical moment seems a very rash thing to do, but Sir Hugh Rose amply justified his selection, and the experience which he had gained in dealing with Orientals proved invaluable.

Major-General Rose reached Bombay on September 19th, 1857, and soon afterwards he was placed in command of a Field Force with orders to march through Central India to Kalpi.

He first restored order in the State of Indore, and

[1] *Surely* this is not suggested as a disqualification !—Ed.

Digitized by Google



Photo, Emery Walker.

LORD STRATHNAIRN.

From the bust by Onslow Ford in the National Portrait Gallery.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

then early in January, 1858, he set out to the relief of Saugor.

The achievements of the Central India Field Force during the ensuing five months were briefly summarised in the House of Lords by the Earl of Derby in the following words :—

"In five months the Central India Field Force traversed 1085 miles, crossed numerous rivers, took upwards of 150 pieces of artillery, one entrenched camp, two fortified cities and two fortresses all strongly defended, fought sixteen actions, captured twenty forts, and never sustained a check against the most warlike and determined enemy, led by the most capable commanders then to be found in any part of India."

Saugor was relieved on February 3rd ; but Sir Hugh Rose was now delayed for a time, and on February 27th he wrote from Saugor to the Governor of Bombay :—

"I am unfortunately detained here by want of supplies and carriage, to the great disadvantage of the public service. I have lost nine precious days, doubly precious not only on account of lost time, at a season when every hot day endangers the health and lives of the European soldiers, but because every day has allowed the rebels to recover the morale they had lost by my operations, which I had made as rapidly and efficiently as possible, knowing that any success with Orientals produces twice as good a result if one acts promptly and follows up one success with another."

After forcing the pass of Mundinpur, he wrote on March 9th in great spirits to Sir Colin Campbell, the Commander-in-Chief : "The great thing with these Indians is not to stay at long distances firing, but after they have been cannonaded, to close with them. They cannot stand."

Sir Hugh Rose arrived before Jhansi on the morning of March 30th, and he intended to storm the place on the 31st, but Tantia Topi advanced with 20,000 men to relieve it.

Sir Hugh determined not to raise the siege, but to fight Tantia Topi and prosecute the siege at the same time. He was obliged to detach a portion of his little army to oppose a hostile force which was threatening his left flank, and there only remained at his disposal a force of 900 men of all arms with which to meet Tantia Topi. The enemy advanced to the attack on the morning of April 1st. With incredible bold-

Digitized by Google

ness Rose hurled his small force straight at the enemy's centre, drove them in confusion from the field, and pursued them for sixteen miles. Tantia Topi fled to Kalpi, having lost 1500 men besides guns and equipment.

The town of Jhansi was captured on April 3rd and 4th, and the fort fell on the 5th. During the operations the besiegers had lost 36 officers and 307 men killed and wounded.

Sir Hugh left a portion of his 2nd Brigade to hold Jhansi, and set out on April 25th for Kalpi with his 1st Brigade.

The heat had now become very trying. He fought a severe action at a place called Kunch in a temperature of 110° in the shade. The General himself was knocked over by the sun three times that day, and eleven men were killed outright by sunstroke. Sir Hugh wrote as follows :—

"I took Kunch from the rebels in a heat which cannot be told—110° in the shade. Afterwards, near Kalpi, it was 119° in the shade, and 200 men out of less than 400 of the 25th Native Infantry" (now 125th Napier's Rifles) "fell out of the ranks, stricken by the sun."

The Central India Field Force got into touch with Sir Colin Campbell's army on May 15th, and Kalpi was occupied successfully on May 24th. By this time the heat had very seriously affected the health of the troops. The General himself had had five attacks of the sun, and on the advice of the medical officers it was arranged that he should return forthwith to Bombay. The Central India Field Force was to be broken up.

Just at this juncture news arrived that Sindhia's troops had risen in revolt and joined Tantia Topi.

Sir Hugh Rose at once resumed the command which he had handed over, and marched on Gwalior. He left Kalpi on June 5th, and sent orders for an advance on Gwalior not only to his troops at Jhansi, but also to Brigadier-General Smith, who was then at Sipri. Thus it came about that the 95th took part in the crowning victory of Rose's Campaign in Central India.

Rose arrived at the Morar Cantonments, four miles east of Gwalior, on June 16th, and Smith reached Kotah-ki-Serai on the 17th and had a smart engagement with the enemy. On the 18th the junction of the two forces was effected, and that same afternoon the city of Gwalior was captured.

Digitized by Google

Major-General Crealock (then a subaltern of No. 1 Company in the 95th) describes the entry into the town in the following words :—

" As soon as we had pulled ourselves together, the cavalry were taken off to the right, while the infantry battalions poured down the hills on to the city. Sir Hugh Rose came up, and, preceded by a section of No. 1 Company, entered the streets of the city at the head of the force ; he rode along quite calmly as if it were down Piccadilly on a summer afternoon, instead of a captured city with gentlefolks firing out of the upper stories."

The fortress of Gwalior was captured next day.

On June 24th a big review was held at the Morar Cantonments, and Sindhia expressed his wish to present a medal and six months' batta to the Central India Field Force. This, however, was not allowed by the Government.

Sir Hugh Rose now handed over the command to Sir Robert Napier, and left Gwalior for Poona on June 29th.

He took no further share in the suppression of the Mutiny, and was not destined ever again to serve his country in the field. In this Central India Campaign he had shown himself possessed of great audacity and driving power. He had fully understood the importance of keeping the enemy on the run and allowing them no breathing time.

He now met with his reward. In July, 1858, he was appointed Colonel of the 45th Regiment. In February, 1860, he was promoted Lieut.-General. In March he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army, and when Lord Clyde (Sir Colin Campbell) went home in June, 1860, Sir Hugh Rose succeeded him as Commander-in-Chief in India. He held the command for five years, and it fell to his lot to deal with the transference to the Crown of the European Regiments in the E. I. Company's Army, and the re-organisation of the Native Army. He did much for the British soldier in India, and it was during his command that workshops, regimental institutes, and gardens were first founded in the Cantonments.

He would not tolerate neglect of duty for a moment, and he had two brigadiers deprived of their commands for failing to visit their hospitals during an outbreak of cholera.

On his return home he was at once appointed to the com-

Digitized by Google

mand in Ireland. In 1866 he was transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 92nd Highlanders, and in March, 1869, to the Royal Horse Guards. He was created Baron Strathnairn of Strathnairn and Jhansi. He was promoted General in February, 1867, and Field-Marshal in June, 1877.

He died in Paris on October 16th, 1885, and was buried at Christchurch, in Hampshire.

An equestrian statue of Lord Strathnairn stands in the Brompton Road in London.

Major-General Robert Craufurd.

Major-General Robert Craufurd won undying fame as the Commander of the Light Division in the Peninsula, but the Light Division was not formed until February 22nd, 1810, and before this the 45th Regiment had served under him both in South America and in Spain.

Robert Craufurd, the third son of Sir Alexander Craufurd, of Newark, in Ayrshire, was born on May 5th, 1764. He was gazetted Ensign in the 25th Foot at the age of fifteen, and was promoted Lieutenant two years later. He purchased his company in the 75th Foot in 1783 (the same year in which Picton, then a Captain, went on half-pay from that regiment), and served with it under Cornwallis in the Mysore War of 1790–2.

Before he went to India Robert Craufurd had spent some time in Germany, and had received permission to be present at the manœuvres held by Frederick the Great. He had also acquired a thorough knowledge of the language, and he helped his elder brother Charles to translate into English Tielke's work on the Art of War.

At the end of the eighteenth century there were very few British officers who could speak German, so on his return from India in 1794 young Craufurd was at once sent to assist his elder brother, who was British attaché with the Austrian headquarters in the Netherlands and afterwards on the Rhine. Charles Craufurd was severely wounded in August, 1796, and had to return home; but Robert remained as the British attaché until he returned to England in December, 1797, when he was promoted Lieut.-Colonel as a reward for his services.

Digitized by Google



MAJOR-GENERAL ROBERT CRAUFURD.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

In 1798 he was appointed D.Q.M.G. in Ireland, and was thanked for his services in the suppression of the Irish Rebellion and in the operations against Humbert's raiding force.

In 1799 he was again employed with the Austrian Army as the British attaché at General Hotze's headquarters during Suwarrow's famous campaign in Switzerland. Later in the year he was employed on the staff of the Duke of York's expedition to the Helder.

In 1801 he was still only a Lieut.-Colonel, though for many years he had occupied positions of great responsibility. It had been his misfortune to have to witness and report a long series of disasters, and his violent temper and sarcastic tongue probably accounted to a considerable extent for the scanty recognition his services met with.

In disgust, he went on half-pay and entered the House of Commons as Member for East Retford. He devoted himself for the next five years to bitter attacks on the Government, and he was able to give full play to his talent for sarcasm and invective.

In February, 1800, he married Mary, the daughter of Henry Holland.

On October 30th, 1805, he was promoted Colonel. In 1806 Pitt died, and the Whig Ministry of " All the Talents " came into power. Craufurd's chance had come at last, and Windham, the War Minister, lost no time in helping the man who was not only his friend, but also a useful political ally.

Robert Craufurd, though one of the most junior Colonels in the Army, was placed in command of an expeditionary force of 4800 men, consisting of two squadrons 6th Dragoon Guards, the 5th, 36th, 45th, and 88th Regiments of Foot, and five companies of the 95th Rifles (the Rifle Brigade). The expedition left Falmouth on November 12th, 1806, and was intended to effect the conquest of Chile. As if this were not absurd enough, Craufurd, who was given the temporary rank of Brigadier-General, was further enjoined to arrange a chain of posts to connect Valparaiso with Buenos Ayres.

The force reached the Cape of Good Hope, and while there Craufurd was informed of the disaster to Beresford's Force at Buenos Ayres, and he was ordered to proceed forthwith to Montevideo.

The whole of Craufurd's force did not reach Montevideo

Digitized by Google

till June 14th, by which time many of his troops had been on board ship for nine months. There a junction was effected with the troops commanded by Sir Samuel Auchmuty (an old 45th officer), and the whole force was commanded by Lieut.-General Whitelocke. The army was reorganized, and Craufurd was given command of the Light Brigade, which consisted of the 95th Rifles and nine Light companies (including that of the 45th).

This is not the place in which to describe in detail the disastrous attack on Buenos Ayres which took place on July 5th. Suffice it to say that Whitelocke ordered the troops to advance in thirteen separate columns. The two wings of the 45th advanced by parallel roads on the extreme right and seized the Residencia.

Craufurd advanced with four companies of the 95th Rifles, and four Light companies, forming the column next to the left wing of the 45th. The other half of his brigade got into serious difficulties, and Craufurd decided to wheel to his left and attack the fort. He ordered Colonel Guard to support him, being unaware that the 45th were ordered to seize and hold the Residencia. Colonel Guard took the Grenadier Company of the 45th to get into touch with Craufurd, and thus the Grenadier and the Light companies of the regiment became involved in Craufurd's surrender at three o'clock that afternoon.

General Whitelocke had entirely lost touch with all his forces, and did nothing to support the troops which were fighting in the city.

On the 7th Whitelocke came to terms with the Spaniards, and agreed to withdraw all British troops from South America. On his return to England he was tried by court-martial and cashiered. In his defence he tried to throw the blame on Craufurd, but the latter was entirely exonerated and was selected to command a brigade in the force which sailed from Falmouth in October, 1808, under Sir David Baird, to assist Sir John Moore.

Baird landed his troops at Corunna on October 24th, and four days later he sent Craufurd off to Lugo with his brigade.

The junction between Baird and Moore was effected at Mayorga on December 20th, the army was reorganized, and Brigadier-General Robert Craufurd was given command of

Digitized by Google

the 1st Flank Brigade, which was formed of the 1/43rd, 2/52nd, and 2/95th.

The retreat to Corunna began on December 24th, and from that date till the 30th, Craufurd's Brigade, which was on rear-guard, was continually engaged with the enemy. On December 31st the 1st Flank Brigade and the German Light Brigade were detached from the main body and ordered to retire on Vigo, which place was reached on January 12th, 1809, after a march of incredible hardships among the mountains.

The discipline of the army had broken down utterly during the retreat, but Craufurd, by means of relentless severity, kept his men in hand and saved their lives at the expense of their backs. On one occasion early in the retreat he saw two men straying from the main body. He at once halted the brigade and ordered a drum-head court-martial to assemble. The men were sentenced to 100 lashes apiece. While the trial was going on, the General happened to hear a man grumbling. In a fit of ungovernable fury, he seized a musket and felled the soldier to the ground with the butt-end. It was the wrong man. A man standing next to him said, "I am the man who spoke." The General at once had him tried by the court, and he was awarded 300 lashes. It was now dark, and the march was resumed. At dawn the Brigade was halted, and formed into square, and the General addressed them as follows :—

"Although I should obtain the goodwill neither of the officers nor of the men of the Brigade here by so doing, I am resolved to punish these three men according to the sentence awarded, even though the French are at our heels. Begin with Daniel Howans."

This all seems very brutal to us nowadays, but there can be no doubt that Craufurd by his timely severity saved not only the efficiency of his regiments, but the lives of many of his soldiers.

As a contrast it is well to note that a distinguished regiment in another brigade during the same retreat at the end of one day's march had only nine officers, three sergeants, and three men present with the Colours out of the strength of over 500 !

Two or three days after this incident Craufurd saw an

Digitized by Google

officer being carried across the stream on the back of a soldier. He at once ordered the soldier to drop the officer in the river, and then called out :—

" Return back, sir, and go through the water like the others ; I will not allow my officers to ride upon the men's backs through the rivers ; all must take their share alike here."

Craufurd insisted on strict march discipline. He would never allow men to break the ranks or pick their way when crossing streams, and he would flog a man who stopped to take a drink.

So far ill luck had followed Craufurd everywhere. He had had to wait long before he got his chance, and then when he did get command of a brigade he was obliged to surrender in his first campaign, and he missed the battle of Corunna in the next. However, better times were to come. Craufurd was not destined to remain long in England.

He embarked at Dover on May 25th, 1809, with the 1/43rd, 1/52nd, and 1/95th, and landed at Lisbon on January 28th. Craufurd was a somewhat disappointed and embittered man, for in spite of his extensive war service he now found that many men who were considerably younger than himself, such as Hill and Sir Arthur Wellesley, were senior to him. Even now his ill luck seemed to pursue him, for in spite of a wonderful march of 43 miles in 26 hours (which Napier exaggerated to 62 miles in 26 hours) Craufurd reached the field of Talavera just too late to take part in the victory. Mackenzie, who commanded the 3rd Division, was killed in the battle, so Craufurd's Light Brigade was attached to the 3rd Division, and Craufurd, though only a Brigadier-General, commanded the Division until February, 1810. Thus the 45th Regiment once more found itself under his command, but no general action took place during these six months.

On February 22nd, 1810, the Light Division was formed by adding two battalions of Portuguese Cacadores to the Light Brigade. The whole was placed under the command of Craufurd, and in November the Brunswick Oels were added to the Division.

On April 9th Wellington wrote to Craufurd as follows :—

" Since you have joined the army, I have always wished that you should command our outposts, for many reasons into which it is unnecessary to enter."

Digitized by Google

From now on until July, Craufurd covered the front of the army, in the face of greatly superior numbers of the French, with the most conspicuous success.

In spite of his severity he was always most careful of the comfort of his men, and spared no exertions in seeing that they were well fed. At this time he is even said on one occasion to have seized some Church plate, and not restored it until the priests procured food for his soldiers. On another occasion he threatened to hang a Commissary unless the rations for his Division were ready at the appointed hour next day. The Commissary went to Lord Wellington and made a complaint. Wellington replied: "Did General Craufurd really go so far as to say he would hang you?" "He did, sir." "Then I should advise you to have the rations ready in time, for General Craufurd is a man of his word." It is only right to add that the story is also told of Picton.

Unfortunately Craufurd delayed his retirement too long, and fought the combat on the Coa on July 24th. This might have ended in disaster, had it not been for the splendid steadiness of the troops.

The interview between Picton and Craufurd on this morning, when Picton refused to move his Division to support Craufurd, must have been rather interesting. Both were men of very violent temper, who cordially disliked one another.

Wellington was naturally very angry at Craufurd's conduct on this occasion; but the leader of the Light Division covered himself with glory by the manner in which he repulsed Ney's Corps at the battle of Busaco on September 27th. The incident is thus described by Major George Napier of the 52nd (who afterwards became General Sir George Napier):—

"General Craufurd himself stood on the brow of the hill watching every movement of the attacking column, and when all our skirmishers had passed by and joined their respective corps, and the head of the enemy's column was within a few yards of him, he turned round, came up to the 52nd, and called out, "Now, 52nd, revenge the death of Sir John Moore. Charge! charge! huzza!"

Wellington now fell back inside the lines of Torres Vedras, and in February, 1811, Craufurd returned to England on leave against the will of Wellington, who wrote on January

Digitized by Google

28th that he assented to Craufurd going home, but could not approve.

Craufurd did not remain long at home, but he took the opportunity to write a long letter to *The Times* defending his conduct in fighting the action of July 24th on the Coa. His conduct in this matter does not appear to have met with disapproval.

Craufurd returned to the Peninsula in April, and rejoined his Division on May 5th, the morning of the battle of Fuentes de Onoro. He was received with ringing cheers by his men, and the Portuguese Cacadores cried out, " Long live General Craufurd, who takes care of our bellies."

At Fuentes de Onoro the Light Division distinguished itself by retiring in squares across two miles of open plain in the face of five brigades of French Cavalry.

On June 4th, 1811, Craufurd was promoted Major-General. During the next six months he did not have much opportunity of distinguishing himself.

In January, 1812, Wellington laid siege to Ciudad Rodrigo, and the place was stormed on the night of the 19th. The Light Division stormed the lesser breach, and Craufurd was struck down while standing on the glacis encouraging and directing the storming party. He lingered in great pain for four days, and died at dawn on the 24th. He was buried the same day in the breach which his Division had stormed, the whole Division being present at his funeral. On the way back to their camp the head of the Division came upon an excavation filled with mud and water. Without a pause the leading company marched straight on through the mud, followed by the whole Division, as a mark of respect to their dead leader's principles.

In comparing Picton with Craufurd, Oman, the historian of the Peninsular War, writes: " They were both effective weapons in the hands of Wellington, but Picton's efficiency was rather that of the battering ram, while Craufurd's was rather that of the rapier." In appearance, as in temperament, the two men were very unlike, and Napier speaks of Craufurd's " short, thick figure, dark, flashing eyes, quick movements, and fiery temper."

Craufurd was very unpopular with his officers. It would be an understatement of the truth to say that he was lacking

Digitized by Google

in tact. He was never able to "suffer fools gladly," and his polished sarcasm often rankled deeply. There seems to be no doubt, however, that he inspired the men with enthusiasm, and was by no means unpopular with them in spite of his severity.

He was inclined to be insubordinate, and on several occasions he made mistakes, for he had the defects of his qualities; but at the same time he rendered most brilliant service during the two years he spent in the Peninsula.

Sir George Napier said of him: "As a General commanding a Division of light troops of all arms, Craufurd certainly excelled. His knowledge of outpost duty was never exceeded by any British General, and I much doubt if there are many in any other service who know more of that particular branch of the service than he did."

When considering the character of a man like Craufurd it is well to bear in mind the saying of Abraham Lincoln. On hearing someone remark that a certain person "had no vices," the President replied: "When I hear that a man has no vices, I generally find that he has plaguy few virtues."

Digitized by Google

VII

AN OLD OFFICER OF THE 95TH REGIMENT

THOSE remaining of that dwindling band that served in Gibraltar in 1882 with our 2nd Battalion, may remember that the officers' mess was visited in the spring of that year by a General Officer then on his way out to the Far East to take up the command in Hong Kong. This was Major-General J. N. Sargent, C.B., who, after serving with the 95th in Ceylon, in Hong Kong, and in the Crimea, went to the Buffs, and eventually died in 1894 a Lieutenant-General and Colonel of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. The Editor remembers that, on coming into the mess at Buena Vista barracks, General Sargent was offered a "drink"; he stoutly refused to have one at the expense of the mess, declaring that he was still at least an honorary member, so insisted upon ordering (and paying for) a big bottle of champagne, which he consumed—asking for an assistance which was gladly rendered! The *Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry Chronicle* for 1911 contains some reference to this former comrade of ours, which is here republished: it appears that on the formation in 1876 of the Regimental Depot near Oxford, Colonel John Neptune Sargent, C.B., was appointed to command it.

"Colonel John Neptune Sargent, C.B., who commanded, was a married man, and lived with his wife and family at Woodperry, some four miles from the Depot. He was a Crimean veteran, late of the 95th Regiment, and is described by Kinglake as 'a man of iron will,' and certainly he was rightly described. He was much liked and was very hospitable. A few anecdotes about him are worth repeating. One day the Duke of Cambridge came down to inspect the new Depot, and on the morning of this great event Colonel Sargent came into barracks in full-dress uniform, but wearing a plain-clothes tall hat. The guard turned out and presented arms

Digitized by Google

to him as if nothing was the matter, but the adjutant immediately went up to him and said: 'Colonel, do you know what head-dress you have got on?' To this the Colonel replied calmly: 'Yes, I do perfectly well. I left my cocked hat and forage cap in barracks, and as I had to wear something, it was a choice between my tall hat and my bowler. I chose the former because I was in full dress'!

"At Woodperry the Colonel had a wooden horse always saddled, and with sabretache and slings attached to the saddle. If at any time a note reached him from the barracks he treated it as a despatch, mounted the wooden horse, took pencil and paper from the sabretache, and wrote his reply.

"One day when we were all in the ante-room a civilian funeral passed along the road, and the guard turned out and presented arms. 'Surely,' said the Colonel, looking out of the window, 'the guard ought to have turned about, as everything is reversed at a funeral.' 'Well, in that case, sir,' remarked a Captain, 'they ought to have stood on their heads.' To which sage remark the Colonel vouchsafed no reply.

"At times he amused us a good deal in the orderly room, and I remember a case with which he dealt in a novel manner. An old married soldier had found a good-looking dog in barracks and had tied it up and fed it for a week. Then the owner discovered what had become of his dog, and reported to the police that the dog was in barracks. The man was accordingly brought up before the Colonel, to whose inquiry he replied: 'Yes, sir, I have the dog, and have fed it for a week. I have told the owner that if he pays me five shillings he can have his dog.'

"*Colonel:* 'Are you prepared to give up this dog that you have unlawfully detained?'

"*Soldier:* 'No, sir, not till I get my five shillings.'

"*Colonel:* 'You will be placed in the guard-room and your case is remanded.'

"The man was brought up every morning from the Tuesday to the Friday, each day being asked if he had anything to say, but replying in the negative. On the Saturday, however, when asked the same question, he answered, 'I am sorry, sir.'

"*Colonel:* 'I have waited for that for a week. Now I

Digitized by Google

can deal with you, but I could not do so before. Are you ready to give up the dog ? '

" *Soldier :* ' Oh, yes, sir.'

" *Colonel :* ' Released.'

" The gallant Colonel certainly was a character. He used to say that he could not dine at Woodperry without good music, as he was accustomed to having the band at mess, so he always had two excellent musical boxes, first one being turned on and then the other. He gave a great dinner-party at his house one night and asked us all to meet H.R.H. Prince Leopold, then an undergraduate at Christ Church. By some mistake both the musical boxes were started together, much to our amusement, though to the horror of Mrs. Sargent.

" I recollect that he had a capital hunter, but as it was too much for him and was always getting him into trouble, he announced that he wanted to sell him. Captain Blackwood asked for particulars and price, as he thought of buying him ; but the reply the Colonel gave was to take off his coat, roll up his shirt-sleeve, and show his fore-arm. ' There,' he added, ' look at it. If I could not hold him with that, you certainly could not.'

" We had a merry time at the Easter Monday Volunteer Review at Dunstable in 1877, when Colonel Sargent commanded a division. He had a staff of seven officers, and we all messed together in the hotel for seven days. Colonel Sargent came in second in the field day, being beaten by the other divisional commander, but when it was all over he thanked his staff for so ably carrying out every order he had given, concluding by saying that he had one more order to give, which was that he wished to pay the hotel bill (£40), and that he hoped that this, his final order, would be carried out. It was."

Digitized by Google

VIII

NATAL AS THE 45TH FIRST KNEW IT.

WE have received from the Colonel of the Regiment a letter from which we give the following extract, together with one from Mr. Bird and a cutting from the *Natal Witness*. We are sure that all our readers will join us in hoping that Mr. Bird will send some more notes of old days in Natal.—ED.

" I have received the enclosed from Mr. Bird, who I gather from *Who's Who* has recently retired from the Natal Civil Service, having been the Principal Under-Secretary of that Colony—born in 1855. I am writing to him to thank him most warmly for the cuttings he has sent me, and to say how very grateful I shall be if he would do as he suggests and send us further accounts of the doings of the 45th in Natal. I am telling him of the ' Annual ' which you bring out every year, and that the information he offers us is just what we are seeking for the pages of that publication."

56 LONGMARKET STREET,
PIETERMARITZBURG, NATAL,
12th January, 1914.

To General Sir H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN,
G.C.B., D.S.O.

MY DEAR SIR,

I address you as Colonel of the Sherwood Foresters, the first Regiment stationed as Pietermaritzburg, where they remained for nearly sixteen years (1843–59).

The enclosed cutting from the *Natal Witness* gives several extracts from old newspapers relative to the 45th Regt., and will shortly be followed by others. I know not how far the records of the Regiment contain details of their stay in Natal,

Digitized by Google

and it may be that the extracts herein given may be found of sufficient interest to be included in your Regiment's history.

Should I hear from you that you would care to receive any further accounts of the doings of the 45th in Natal, I shall be happy to send them to you.

"The old 45th," as it is called here, is still remembered with affection by many of the residents of Pietermaritzburg, and, indeed, several of the people here are descendants of members of that Regiment.

Yours very truly,

C. BIRD.

ECHOES OF THE PAST: RECORDS AND REMINISCENCES OF OLD NATAL

ODDS AND ENDS FROM 70 YEARS OF COLONIAL HISTORY

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY C. BIRD, C.M.G.

From the "Natal Witness," Jan. 10th, 1914.

THE work that has been undertaken of preparing a history of Pietermaritzburg from the time of its foundation, and the search that is involved through old records, newspapers and other sources of information, bring to light many matters that cannot fail to prove of great interest to our readers of to-day, although their publication in detail would not be called for in the history to which we refer. By arrangement with Mr. C. Bird, C.M.G., the *Natal Witness* proposes to publish weekly a series of extracts relating to the foregoing.

IV.—FORT NAPIER BUILT

MILITARY LIFE IN THE EARLY DAYS OF MARITZBURG

The late Mr. Tom Green, formerly of the 45th Regiment, says in his reminiscences:—We (the 45th and Engineers) got "the route" and marched from Durban on the 28th August, 1843. We were two companies of the 45th, about fifteen Engineers, and some artillery with two guns. The 27th Regiment remained in Durban. We were commanded by Captain Kyle (whose father was Bishop of Cork) and

Digitized by Google

Captain Hinde, Lieutenants Armstrong, Blenkinsopp, Smythe, and Miller. We marched loaded, carrying sixty rounds of ammunition each, and arrived on the hill of Pietermaritzburg, planting the Standard there, and calling it Fort Napier.

(*Note.*—It was so called after Sir George Napier, Governor of the Cape Colony.)

We marched up the hill, the fifes and drums playing "The Sprigg of Shillelagh" and "Garry Owen." Next morning the Engineers began to fortify by building a stone battery on the east and a traversing battery on the west. We were 25 men in a round bell tent, and soon began to build a barracks of stone, which took two years to finish.

In a letter addressed to the C.R.E. at Capetown, Lieut. Charles J. Gibb, R.E., who dates his letter: "Camp, Bushman's Rand, September 5th, 1843," reports their arrival. He says:—"The road is very good, much better than any road I have seen in the Colony. We halted on the 28th—a little this side of Mr. Cowie's, about 12¼ miles; on the 29th, at Strath's Spirit Stream, about 15¾ miles; on the 30th at Uys Doorns, about 16 miles; and marched in the next morning a distance of about 8 miles, the whole distance being, as near as I can judge by the rate of travelling of the wagons, about 52 miles. The road might, with a little labour, be made excellent, and by winding round instead of ascending some of the hills, one or two steep ascents might be saved. The country is very open and peculiarly favourable for cavalry, being chiefly long, gentle slopes. We are encamped on the hill above the town, which is, on the whole, a very good position, looked down upon by some hills on the north side, but at a great distance. It appears to be the only position at all eligible for a post.

"We have all been at work making the post defensible, but, I am sorry to say, have had some heavy rains, which have delayed us. The barracks I have traced in the form of a square, and have thrown out two redoubts at opposite angles, each for one gun and musketry. The redoubts are riveted with stone, having a command of 7 ft. 6 ins. parapet, 3 ft. thick, ditches 5 ft. deep and 9 ft. wide. The soil is very hard, being almost entirely loose stones with only about 18 inches of earth at the surface. The ground falls gently on the four sides from the work, forming a natural glacis. When the

Digitized by Google

redoubts are finished the barracks can be commenced. I have traced them in the form of a square of 240 feet. This will give room for the accommodation of the detachment of 200 of the 45th, the Artillery, Cape Corps, Commissariat and Ordnance Stores, stables, officers' quarters, etc., complete. Stone is close at hand and roofing material to be procured in the village. The outer walls being loop-holed and flanked by the redoubts, the post will, I should imagine, be defensible."

Major T. C. Smith, 27th Regiment, who was in command of the British camp at Durban during its five weeks' siege in May and June, 1842, came to Pietermaritzburg with the first detachment of troops, and remained there as commandant for about two years, occupying a house on Erf No. 5, then owned by F. M. Wolhuter. On the arrival of Lieut.-Col. E. F. Boys with the headquarters of the 45th Regiment, Major Smith returned to the Cape Colony.

The following extracts are taken from the *Natalier*, the first newspaper published in Pietermaritzburg :—

30*th May*, 1845.—On Saturday, the 24th instant, Her Majesty's Birthday was celebrated in the presence of the Commandant of Natal, with the usual honours, on the southern slope of Fort Napier. Capt. Buchanan, of the Royal Artillery, took command. The place chosen for the Royal Salute was at such a distance that the inhabitants scarcely heard anything of it. The reason for this quiet display of loyalty appears to have been on account of the delicate state of health of the lady of Dr. Stanger.

August 22nd, 1845.—Lieut.-Col. Boys, with 125 men of the 45th Regiment, who disembarked on the 7th August from H.M. Steamer *Thunderbolt*, reached Fort Napier on Thursday, the 21st instant, accompanied by an excellent band, which, it is hoped, will contribute not a little to dispel the melancholy mood which not a few of the inhabitants of this town have contracted in consequence of disappointments and the re-emigration so much talked of.

31st *October*, 1845.—We hear that a company of the 45th Regiment is ordered to proceed from Pietermaritzburg to Port Natal to be stationed there for want of room here. They are to march on Tuesday next. The band is to play twice a week in the town. It will be quite a treat to the inhabitants,

Digitized by Google

who, no doubt, will not fail to avail themselves of the opportunity of hearing such excellent music.

26th December, 1845.—On Monday the detachment of the Royal Artillery at Fort Napier, under the command of Capt. Faddy, practised with a 12-pounder brass gun at the long range of 1400 yards. The firing was excellent, the shots striking all about the objects aimed at. The practice reflects great credit on the cannoneers.

Lieut.-Col. Boys and the officers of the 45th Regiment gave a splendid dinner to his Honour the Lieut.-Governor and the gentry of Maritzburg on Friday evening last, the 19th instant. Among the guests were noticed the Recorder (the Hon. H. Cloete), Mr. Cloete, junr., Capt. Faddy, R.A., Lieut. Gibb, R.E., Mr. Speck, Barrack-Master, Lieut. Campbell, C.M.R., Mr. Piers, Doctor Stanger, Mr. Hursthouse, Lieut. Coxon, from Port Natal, and several other gentlemen. The dinner was excellent, and set out with great taste and judgment, including every luxury of the season, wines, etc., in abundance—everything went off in admirable style. The health of the Queen, Prince Albert and the Royal Family, the Duke of Wellington, His Honour the Lieut.-Governor, and that of the Commandant were drunk with rapturous applause, followed by the toast of " The Officers of the 45th, or ' Old Stubborns ',"" and the health of the ladies of Pietermaritzburg, the band striking up the air of " Here's a health to all good lasses." The band of the Corps played numerous select pieces during the night. The mess-room upon this occasion was got up with great taste, as far as the locality would admit of. The Colours of the Regiment were gracefully fixed on the side wall, displaying its former deeds of valour in the Peninsula and in the East, upon which could be read the names of fourteen general engagements.

On Christmas Day, 1845, a meeting took place of the members of the Fort Napier Total Abstinence Society (formed on the 24th May, 1844, among the troops in garrison at Fort Napier). Gathering at 5 p.m. in the small chapel adjacent to the Fort, the company was composed of the non-commissioned officers and privates of the 45th Regiment and Cape Mounted Rifles stationed here, and also several of the respectable inhabitants of Pietermaritzburg. Tea (with its other concomitants, plum-cake, etc., supplied by the liberal kindness of a member) was

Digitized by Google

tastefully laid out on two long tables extending lengthways up the chapel, with a cross table at the end, exhibiting in the whole a very unique and sober display, somewhat novel among Christian communities at this season of the year, and forcibly striking the visitors, on entering, with the greater rationality of thus spending Christmas Day than is generally practised. After tea some neat and well-tuned speeches were made, followed by temperance hymns and some glees. By kind permission of Colonel Boys, the military members were allowed to remain out of barracks until 10 o'clock, at which hour the company broke up, highly delighted and gratified with the treat.

On Christmas and New Year's Days the N.C.O.'s and men of the 45th sat down to a sumptuous dinner in their respective barrack-rooms, the interior of which was gracefully got up with evergreens. The band-room particularly called attention to the manner in which it was decorated—with swords, bayonets, colours, etc., with graceful uniformity so arranged as to form simple devices of various kinds. It is but proper to add that, besides the martial appearance of the rooms, the utmost harmony and unanimity of feeling existed throughout the evenings of these days. when dancing was the order of the day, even up to midnight, which reflects great credit upon the soldiers of this old corps. which had been noted for its uniformity of conduct in quarters. His Honour the Lieut.-Governor privately visited the barracks on Christmas Day and, with his children, went into the mess-room, where a country dance had just been led off, and expressed his satisfaction to the officer who was in company with him as to the great happiness which prevailed in barracks.

16*th January*, 1846.—The 45th Regiment followed out the festivities of New Year's Day by an amateur performance the following evening in one of the large rooms of their barrack which was tastefully fitted up for the occasion. The entertainment consisted of the play of "Zorinski," with an after piece entitled "The Honest Thieves." Between the play and farce, the characters of which were admirably sustained, a Highland fling was danced in character and with Highland energy; after which "Jim Crow, just come from Kentucky," sang his adventures with excellent effect. Music lent its

Digitized by Google

charms to an evening than which we have seldom spent one more delightful. His Honour the Lt.-Governor, the Commandant and officers of the Garrison, with a number of the gentry from town, honoured the performance throughout with their presence.

A propos of the above, a correspondent writes to the *Natalier*:—His Honour the Lieut.-Governor was entertained by Lt.-Col. Boyes and the officers of the 45th Regiment on Friday, the 2nd inst. So soon as it was over, His Honour and the Commandant, with the officers of the Garrison, adjourned (8.30 o'clock) to the Barracks, where the amateurs of the Corps performed for the second time since the arrival of the Headquarters of the Regiment at this station. The evening's amusement gave general satisfaction. I, at the same time, trust that ere long we shall see a permanent theatre, which will greatly tend to drive dull care away. Indeed, so dull are we getting at Pietermaritzburg that, had it not been for the presence of the military here, we should drudge along and forget that life was worth having. On the following day the ladies and gentlemen from town were entertained in the mess-room of the 45th Regiment at an excellent déjeuné, the band, during the entire evening, playing their favourite airs in the officers' square.

9th February, 1846.—At noon on this day the 45th Regiment and detachment of the Cape Mounted Riflemen, under the command of Lt.-Col. Boys, were formed in line on the parade ground to receive His Honour the Lt.-Governor on the occasion of his visit with the Chiefs of the Zoolahs, now at Pietermaritzburg. After the usual salute given on His Honour's arrival, the line was broken with open column of divisions right in front, and marched past in slow and quick time. The column was then re-formed into line on its original ground, loaded with blank cartridge, and went through a variety of movements, amongst others rallying and company squares, which it is said much astonished the Chiefs. His Honour with the Chiefs subsequently witnessed some excellent target practice by the Royal Artillery, under the command of Captain Faddy, from the Fort, the range being very considerable. A few field movements were also performed by a sub-division field battery. The effect produced by this military display on the minds of the Chiefs must have been striking. The

Digitized by Google

presence of a number of ladies on the ground added much attraction to the occasion.

June 16th.—We are happy to see the gallant Captains Hinde and Kyle back again, safe and sound and unscathed, from their hunting expedition. Game on the whole was rather scarce. They fell in with three elephants, one killed; ten lions, none killed; twenty-six elands killed; minors not counted. Captain Kyle's best horse was lost by the bite of a puff adder. We had the pleasure of inspecting the trophies of the chase, which made our hearts yearn to go and do likewise. Amongst Captain Hinde's relics is the ear of the only elephant shot; it is dry and shrunk, but nevertheless measures 3 ft. across and 5 ft. long. What did it measure in the natural state? We presume at least a foot more every way. The gallant hunters have returned in high condition, hard as bone from crest to heel (heart not included).

Digitized by Google

IX

1ST BATTALION NOTES

MY predecessor in the office of 1st Battalion scribe began the notes in last year's "Annual" by saying that, on the whole, the year had been an eventful one for the Battalion. I do not think that I can truthfully repeat the remark this year. Bombay is not a stirring place from a military standpoint, and such soldiering as there is is of the ornamental rather than the practical variety.

It was on December 5th, 1912, that the Battalion left Secunderabad in two parties, one bound for Bombay, the other for Deolali, both of which stations were reached, after an uneventful journey, on the 7th of the month. As the Royal Warwickshire Regiment, whom we relieved at Bombay, did not sail for home till a week after our arrival, we spent that period under rather uncomfortable conditions. The officers' quarters, never over-spacious, even with their proper complement of inmates, were full to bursting, and the barracks themselves presented an unusually populous appearance.

On the Monday after our arrival we made a route march through the various quarters of the city, in order that we should all be acquainted with the neighbourhood in which we were to be temporarily quartered during the forthcoming Mohurram Festival. This march gave us our first experience of the Bombay climate, and no one found it very pleasant; the atmosphere in the meaner streets, crowded with evil-smelling humanity, being very unpleasant, and rather like that of a hot-house. Actually, during the winter months, the climate of Bombay is at its best, and compares favourably with many places in India. The sun at midday is hot, but not oppressively so, and a cool morning and evening combine to form a temperate and agreeable whole.

About the middle of December, the Mohurram, the great

Digitized by Google

annual Mohammedan Festival, began. In past years this had been made the occasion for numerous riots, and had been taken advantage of by the local bad characters as a suitable opportunity for robbery and pillage. In 1910, our predecessors had been called upon to fire on the mob, and had done so with such effect that the hospitals were full for weeks. But since then stricter measures had been taken by the police authorities, most of the notorious bad characters being deported annually from the city during the festival period, and it was not anticipated that there would be any recurrence of the trouble.

However, every night for a week two companies marched down to the central police station, where they spent the night, ready to turn out at a moment's notice should there be any call for their presence. The police were quite correct in their view, though, that there was no likelihood of a disturbance, and all passed off quietly.

In the same month Capt. Webb left for England on leave.

January was an uneventful month, spent chiefly in settling down in our new quarters, and afforded ample time to sample the various amusements which Bombay provided. After three years in Secunderabad, officers and men alike found the choice of entertainments almost embarrassing. Maidania, a sort of local Earl's Court, theatres, restaurants, and cinema halls, all displayed their varied attractions to our bewildered gaze, while the Saturday race meetings out at Mahaluxmi were another well patronised form of recreation. Now, of course, when we are old and jaded city dwellers, these things have rather lost their erstwhile charm, but then it was very different.

Lieut. Earle left on nine months' leave at the beginning of January, and towards the end of the month the news arrived of Capt. Collin's long expected promotion.

On February 15th the half-battalion went into camp at Santa Cruz, a village about eighteen miles from Bombay, where one of the two native infantry regiments in the brigade is stationed. We paraded soon after midnight, and marched to the race-course, where breakfasts were eaten, and then finished the remainder of our journey. The road, for part of the way, led through groves of cocoanut palms, which kept off every bit of breeze, and the air dripped with moisture.

Digitized by Google



WINNERS INTER. COMPANY FOOTBALL CUP.

Sergt. Cox, Ptes. Hayward, Ellis, Newcomb, L.-Corp. Ball,
Ptes. Shelton, Richards, Dennison, Boot,
Ptes. Crampton, Holt, Capt. Rhodes, Ptes. Thornley, Fosse, L.-Corp. Bolton.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

No one who has only marched through the cool climate of England, or even in the hot but dry air of most parts of India, can realise the discomfort of such conditions. We remained in camp for a month, and everyone thoroughly enjoyed the energetic life, a welcome change after the sedentary pursuits of Bombay. At the time we were suffering from a remarkable shortage of officers. Capt. Dixon was in hospital with dysentery, and within a few days of our arrival in camp Lieut. Kennedy succumbed to the fashionable complaint of appendicitis, and was removed to hospital for the necessary operation. The half-battalion was thus left with six officers, including the C.O. and the Adjutant, a number which still further decreased towards the end of the training by the departure of Lieut. Douglas to the Depot. Lieut. Squires, from Deolali, also left for home on leave at the same time.

The march back to Bombay was made on March 15th, exactly a month after our departure, and barracks were reached at one o'clock in the morning, after marching all night.

Several guards of honour were furnished by the Battalion towards the end of the month, in connection with the departure of Lord Sydenham, Governor of Bombay, and the arrival of his successor, Lord Willingdon.

Capt. Rhodes arrived about the same time and went to Deolali, where he took over command of F Company, and Lieut. Sherbrooke arrived from the Depot in relief of Lieut. Douglas.

April 2nd was observed as a holiday by the Battalion, and was celebrated as the anniversary of Badajoz, owing to April 6th falling on a Sunday. The usual sports were held, the results of which are given under the heading of Athletics, and in the evening a concert was given in the Sergeants' Mess.

From about this date until the rains broke in June was the much-dreaded hot weather, which we found every bit as bad as had been foretold. Prickly heat, and other objectionable diseases were rife, and the least exertion made one feel like a wet rag. During the worst part of this season we had an experience of something which we had always regarded as the monopoly of the home battalion, namely, strike duty. Because they considered that a fellow-worker on another line had been

Digitized by Google

unfairly treated, the employees of the two railways which run into Bombay went on strike. There was no serious disturbance, and the only violence shown was the throwing of a few bricks at the men who remained loyal. However, at the request of the railway authorities the affected areas were picqueted until the men returned to work.

In May, Lieut. Stranger had what appeared to be a serious fall at polo, but a robust constitution helped him to be about again in a fortnight.

Half-way through June, and to everybody's delight, the rains broke and continued daily for some weeks. Everything promptly exuded moisture—roofs leaked, walls cracked, and such articles as boots and books took on a bright green coat of mildew within twenty-four hours. Every form of work and play was perforce suspended, and the only amusement was to watch the persistent fury of the downpour. In the occasional breaks football was attempted, and an effort was made to revive Rugby in the Battalion. Opportunities for practice were not many, though, as there is no suitable ground in Colaba, and although one or two officers and a few men played during the short season, the game will never gain a real footing while the Battalion is abroad.

The mention of grounds reminds me that the inadequate provision of recreation grounds for the troops stationed in Bombay calls for comment. The only open space in Colaba, which is shared by the British Infantry and the Garrison Artillery, is of very few acres in extent, and possesses an unattractively stony surface. Most of the regiments which have been stationed here, including ourselves, have made an effort to improve this ground or increase its extent, but without success. It is now in the hands of the Military Works, and by the time we leave it is hoped, by levelling and embanking where necessary, to add two more football grounds to the present two. Let us hope, for the sake of our successors, that the scheme will make good.

Capt. Dixon left on three months' leave on May 1st, to compete in the examination for admission to the Staff College at Camberley, and in June the Battalion was delighted to hear of the appointment of General Shaw to command a brigade, and of the presentation of the G.C.B. to Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R . . L

Digitized by Google

On July 23rd the Battalion lost one of its most promising young N.C.O.'s by the sudden death of Sergt. Stewart. He was so genuinely keen on every single thing he took up, and such a capable and enthusiastic fellow, that his loss was deeply felt by all.

On August 1st Lieut. Stranger took over the Adjutancy from Capt. Brownrigg, who had held it for a period of three and a half years. The latter left in October on a year's well-earned leave, with a view to going up for the Staff College when at home.

Early in November the half-battalions changed over, the wing at Deolali taking their turn at headquarters, and the Bombay wing going to Deolali. For a couple of days the whole Battalion was together again, and the opportunity was taken of playing the finals of the Inter-Company football and Hockey leagues.

Capt. Hodgson had arrived from the Depot in October, and taken over command of D Company at Deolali, and on September 4th Capt. Collin left to take over his duties as Adjutant of the 8th Battalion, vice Capt. Hume.

No notes from Bombay would be complete without some mention of the Bombay Defence Scheme. This takes the place of brigade, divisional, and most other training and manœuvres. A fearful blue book, filled with incomprehensible tables and charts, lays down exactly where each man in each regiment proceeds on declaration of war, and weekly we practise these efforts at getting quickly into position and repelling invaders. All these practices are to culminate in the final rehearsal, which is to take place throughout an entire week in February, 1914, and is to be attended by all the chief military authorities in India. In order to ensure that such parties as are told off to man the various forts in the harbour will be able to transport themselves thither, every company has been put through a course of instruction in rowing and watermanship, until now it is impossible to distinguish from a distance one of the regimental boats from a man-o'-war's cutter. Indeed, as these notes are written, a challenge is contemplated against the flagship to row their best crew over any distance for an unlimited stake, and he will be a rash man who lays odds on the sailors.

Digitized by Google

Billiards

Billiards is as popular a game as ever in the Battalion, though the tables in the institutes are not as good as those in Secunderabad. There are several very proficient cueists, although perhaps no budding George Grays, and the competitions are very popular. A regimental handicap was held in April, open to the Junior N.C.O.'s and Men in the Battalion, and 105 entered ; a very creditable number. Messrs. Roberts and Co. kindly presented a cue for the first prize, which was won by Pte. Wilkinson of C Company (owe 40), who defeated Pte. Woolford (owe 25) in the final. A Garrison tournament was held in October, in which several members of the Battalion did well, Lce.-Corpl. Farrant reaching the final, in which, however, he was rather easily beaten by his opponent, one of the gunners from the Garrison. In both these tournaments breaks of 30 and 40 were quite frequent, and in the Garrison tournament a break of 61 gained the prize offered for the best break made during the competition.

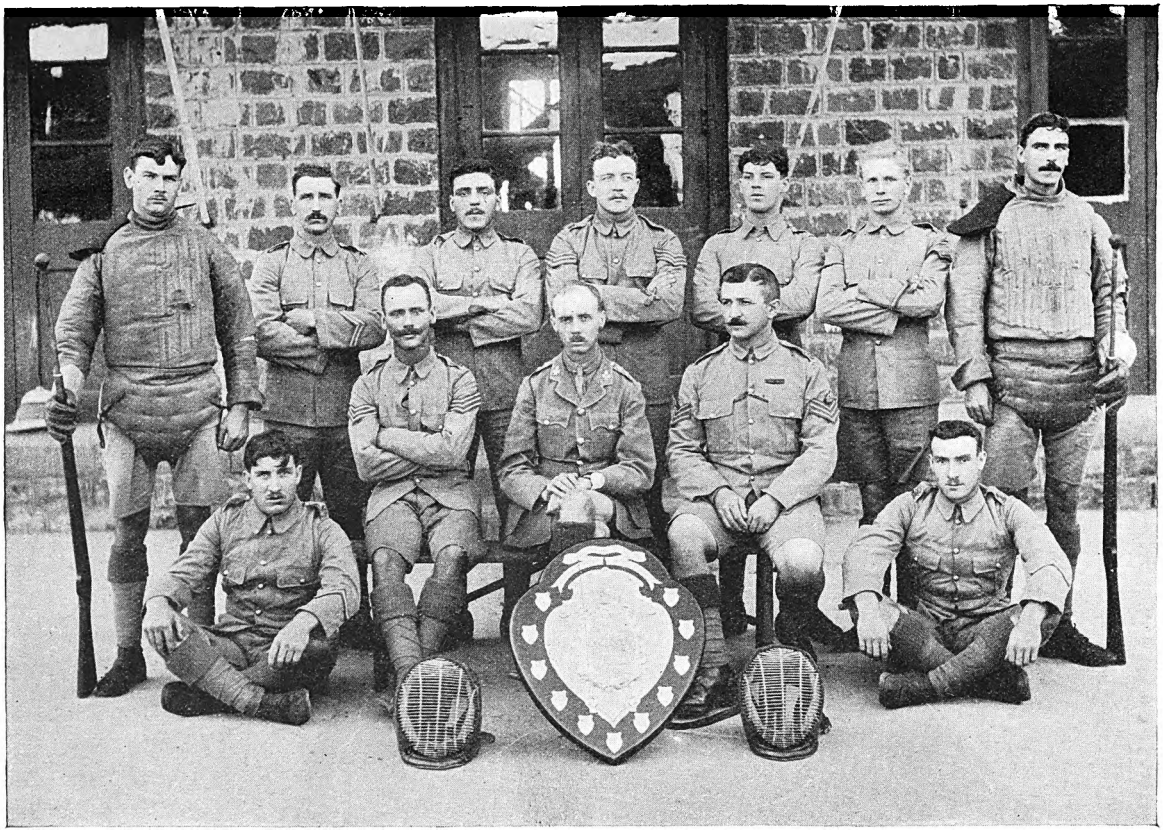
Boxing

It cannot be said the Battalion possesses any exponent of the noble art of outstanding merit, and it is somewhat disappointing that so few championship belts find a home in the regiment. We can produce a fair number of decent boxers, who are capable of making a good show in the regimental and divisional tournaments, but what is really required is a first-class instructor, capable of teaching the young idea some of the finer points of the science.

Soon after the Battalion arrived in Bombay a tournament was held at Maidania, in which two of our men entered, Pte. Feast, one of our best lightweight boxers, and Pte. Perryman. The former won a ten-round contest against Stoker Duffy, of H.M.S. *Highflyer*, and Perryman was awarded his fight against A.B. Duffy, H.M.S. *Sphinx*, on a foul.

A regimental tournament was held from May 19th to 24th, which was a decided success, taking into consideration the time of the year, when Bombay is rather empty, and the fact that it was our first tournament in Bombay. The " gate " amounted to Rs.2250, and the expenses to Rs.2140, which left a balance on the right side of about Rs.100.

Digitized by Google



B Co., 1ST BATTALION, WINNERS BAYONET-FIGHTING SHIELD.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

In the competitions open to all India, Pte. Feast lost to Pte. Burns, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, in the final after a good fight, in which Burns's weight gave him the advantage. In the 10 st. 7 lb. competition, Sergt. Adkin reached the semi-final, in which he was beaten by Pudduzzi, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, a more scientific boxer.

Other tournaments in which men of the Battalion were engaged were as follows :—

Poona Tournament :—Pte. Dowman beat Pudduzzi in the final for the open welter-weights, after an extra round. Lce.-Corpl. Dunkerly won a 6-round contest against Pte. Gibbard, 43rd L.I. Dunkerly is a very clean, quick little fighter, and quite one of our most prominent representatives.

Bombay Volunteer Rifles Tournament : — Lce.-Corpl. Dunkerly beat Pte. Hall in the final of the 9 st. competition, open to the regiment, and Pte. Brady, who is a hurricane fighter with a tremendous punch, easily won the 10 st. competition.

Football

Bombay is not a good station from the football point of view. The regimental team suffers from a want of other teams to practise against, the only opponents capable of producing a respectable team being the Garrison Gunners. As a consequence of winning their matches with such ease against local teams, the regimental representatives did not show up too well in the big tournaments at Poona and elsewhere. During the summer months a league is held in Bombay, which is almost invariably won by the military team from Colaba. This year was no exception, and the two teams from the Battalion finished first and second respectively, the first team without having a goal scored against them.

In the Rovers' Tournament, held here in August, the Battalion did very well, being beaten by the Royal Scots, the ultimate winners, in the third round by the odd goal in three, after a tie.

In the 6th Divisional Tournament at Poona we were beaten by the Dorsets in the semi-final, and in the Harris Tournament, also at Poona, we succumbed to the L.N. Lancs. in the final.

The Inter-Company Football Shield was won by F Company, who easily beat H Company in the final.

Digitized by Google

Hockey

The only hockey tournament for which the Battalion entered during the year was the Aga Khan Tournament, which took place here in March. This tournament is one of the most important in India, and always attracts large entries, including both military and civilian teams. One great disadvantage from which we suffer is having the Battalion split up into two wings, which makes it very difficult to get together the best possible combination, and renders long practice together before a tournament impossible. As it was, we reached the semi-finals, when we found the Lusitanian Sporting Club too strong for us. This team eventually beat the 14th Hussars in the final, after playing two drawn games. The game of hockey is very popular among the natives of the country, and is one in which they can compete on equal terms with white teams. Their stick play is frequently brilliant, which, considering the hours they spend knocking a ball about, is not to be wondered at.

In the Inter-Company League, G Company, from Deolali, beat C Company, the best of the Bombay wing, surprisingly easily. The superior condition of the former was largely responsible for the result, and was chiefly due to the six weeks' company training they had just concluded.

A Garrison Hockey Tournament is to be held soon, and there should be every chance of winning it for the Battalion.

Cricket

After our beautiful ground at Secunderabad, the substitute at Bombay comes as rather an anti-climax, and we sadly miss the merry games we used to have in our last station against other military teams. Deolali claimed several of our regular players, and we were sadly weakened by the absence of Lieuts. Dobbie, Happell, and Chambers. Pte. Buyford, as usual, was the mainstay of the team, and as a batsman, a bowler, and in the field was easily supreme.

We had the honour of supplying two representatives from the regiment in the Presidency team, which played the Hindus in the annual cricket festival, namely, Lieut. Dobbie and Pte. Buyford. The Presidency were somewhat easily beaten by their opponents, but both Dobbie and Buyford fully justified their selection, the former being the most successful

Digitized by Google



G Co., WINNERS CROSS-COUNTRY RACE.

Ptes. Peters, Haycox, Riley, Long, Adlington,
Ptes. Ellis, Underwood, Sudbury, Corp. Elms, L.-Corp. Whitehouse, Ptes. Butcher, Bowman, Wallace,
Goodfellow, Ashmore, L.-Corp. Raine,
Ptes. Bond, Simpson, France, Glossop, Sergt. Adkin, C.-Sergt. Whitehouse, Ptes. Hall, Kirby, Taylor,
Heald, Fletcher.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R . " L

Digitized by Google

bowler of the side. Tremendous interest is taken in these matches, and thousands of enthusiasts attend during every minute of the play, and cheer their co-religionists to the echo. This year the Mohammedans beat the Parsees in the final, greatly to everyone's delight. The cricket is quite good, but dreadfully slow.

In the Inter-Company League E Company beat A Company in the final, at Deolali, by one wicket, after a most thrilling finish. The former had only a few runs to make when they went to the wicket for their second innings, but took matters too easily, and were all but robbed of victory. The same team lost to one of the Volunteer Companies in the final of the Garrison Cup.

Training

Owing to the lack of suitable ground in the immediate vicinity of Bombay, all company training has been carried out at Deolali, although I believe the Warwicks endeavoured to perform the difficult feat of manœuvring in the limited space available in barracks here. Mention has been made in the general notes of the wing-training at Santa Cruz during February and March. This was a most enjoyable and instructive training, the night operations especially being of a very thorough nature. Twice a week we left camp at about noon, and only returned at the same hour of the following day. The last day in camp was particularly strenuous. A field-firing scheme, involving plenty of exertion and the covering of a fairly good distance, lasted from early in the morning till about 3 p.m., when camp was reached. After a short rest the Battalion fell in and marched back to barracks, and everyone was pretty glad when they were finally reached in the early morning.

Deolali is, of course, magnificent training ground, and provides every variety of country, over which the budding tactician can carry out his schemes. A Divisional Staff Ride was held there in October, in which several officers of the regiment took part.

Brigade and Divisional Training are unknown to the Bombay Garrison, but for the latter a large number of officers are taken as umpires, etc.

The 6th Divisional Manœuvres were held in January, and

Digitized by Google

Col. Marshall, Capts. Dixon, Milward, and Brownrigg, and Lieut. Mills all attended in various capacities.

Musketry

The Battalion average for the musketry year shows an enormous improvement over the preceding average, and should be in the neighbourhood of 118. This marked improvement is almost entirely due to the new rifles, which have proved most accurate and reliable weapons. F Company is the best shooting company, with an average of 124, a figure which speaks for itself.

Several shooting matches were held against various naval teams, in which, I think I am right in saying, we were uniformly successful, though generally by a narrow margin of points.

The Ladies' Rifle Club has been well supported during the year, and the shooting is rapidly improving. The final meeting of the 1912–13 season was held at the end of May, when various cups, presented by Major Phelps, the Editor of the *Old Stubborns*, and others were shot for, and were won as follows :—

O'd Stubborns Prize . . .	Mrs. Arthurs.
Major Phelps' Cup . . .	Mrs. Arthurs.
Club Prize	Mrs. Waring.
Captain Collin's Prize . .	Mrs. Waring.

Polo

Polo in the regiment has been in quite a flourishing condition during the past year, and although no polo is possible in Deolali, nearly all the officers of the Battalion in Bombay play. We only competed in one tournament, the local one, in which we were beaten by the Government House team. We were receiving 6 goals in five chukkers, and at the end of the third chukker the score was 6—2. The last two chukkers, however, the superior horseflesh of our opponents told heavily, and they eventually ran out winners by 8 goals to 7. Our team was composed of—

Back. Lieut. Stranger.
3. Col. Marshall.
2. Lieut. Mills.
1. Capt. Brownrigg.

Digitized by Google



G Co., WINNERS COMPANY HOCKEY CUP.

Dr. Staples. Ptes. Clark, Long, Roberts, Wright, Fisher,
Ptes. Peach, Simpson, Tivey, C.-Sergt. Whitehouse, Ptes. Brewill, Hallam, Peters.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Most of our club ponies were sold before leaving Secunderabad, but now the majority of players own at least one pony, and altogether we can mount the team fairly well, though not perhaps up to cavalry standard. At any rate, polo is one of the few games which make life in Bombay bearable, and I think the regiment is owed a debt of gratitude by the other polo players in Bombay, for without it the game would be practically impossible. When the regiment moves to Aden, polo will probably be a memory of the past, but while we remain in this country we are certainly loyal, if not very successful, supporters of the best game in the world. Our latest-joined officers, Lieuts. Kennedy, O'Dwyer, and Williamson, all show promise of turning out good players, and if we had another few years in the country we might make up for our lack of success in previous years.

Athletics

The Athletic Shield produced the customary fierce struggle for first place, and the percentage of men who completed all the events was very high. The more favourable climate and the better opportunities afforded at Deolali for practising athletics resulted in the four companies at that place heading the list until the last quarter of the year. At the beginning of November, when the wings changed over, B Company put on a tremendous spurt, and in the remaining two months raised themselves to the head of the list, with a total of 912 points. All the first five companies totalled over 800 points, which is eloquent testimony to the keenness and rivalry which exist to secure the coveted position of first place.

In the cross-country race, which was run at Deolali over some very difficult ground, and included the ascent of one perfect Matterhorn of a hill, B Company did best, 69 of their men completing the course within 10 minutes of the winner.

The time allowed for each event was the same as in the preceding year, and it is unlikely that any further alterations will be made. At present the event in which most men are successful is the ½-mile in marching order, in which the time allowed is 3 mins. 45 secs., the percentage this year of men who qualified in this event being 65 of the total strength of

Digitized by Google

the Battalion. The most difficult, judging by results, is the mile, in which 6 mins. is allowed, the percentage dropping to 40.

Two fine shields have been presented by Col. Marshall and Capt. Collin for bayonet-fighting and tug-of-war respectively, but the final tie in each of these events will not take place till the whole Battalion is together for a few days in February.

The results of the most important events in the sports held on Badajoz Day were as follows :—

¼-mile.—Corp. Miller, 56⅖; Sergt. Wright; Sergt. Lacey.

1 Mile Relay Race.—B Coy., 3–55⅕; C Coy.; 75th Coy. R.G.A.

1 Mile Open.—Corp. Pearce, 4–56⅘; Gr. Hart; Pte. Sharpe.

Digitized by Google

X

2ND BATTALION NOTES

WE have again had a very successful year, both professionally and in the field of sport; but it cannot be said that we have had the luck of the draw for change of stations. It is usual when due to move to anticipate events, and on this occasion our expectations were in quite a different direction from Sheffield, where, it is quite certain, no one in the Battalion ever dreamt we should come. The official announcement, the first intimation received, was therefore rather surprising and, to put it mildly, disappointing. However, there was no getting out of it, and the first thing to do was to find out what Sheffield had in store for us; the result was not encouraging. The battalion in occupation had three companies at Pontefract and one at Fleetwood, the latter with a fixed minimum strength, and the former to take the overflow from Sheffield, where all recruits' training was carried out. As a preliminary arrangement, B, D, and F Companies, with the drums and signallers, were detailed for Pontefract, and H Company for Fleetwood; and this held good until the middle of August, when orders came from the Northern Command to say that the Battalion would be accommodated as under:—

Fleetwood	256
Strensall	100

remainder at Sheffield. In the meantime the Battalion had moved into camp on Salisbury Plain, and the heavy baggage had been packed up and labelled ready to send off from Crownhill with the details and families leaving there on September 25th.

The companies originally for Pontefract were then detailed to go to Fleetwood, and the company for the latter place to Strensall; but again there was an alteration. At the very

Digitized by Google

last moment before leaving for the divisional march, and after the baggage had been sent away from camp, fresh orders came to send 200 men to Strensall and 62 to Fleetwood. Finally, B Company, under Captain Way, M.V.O., was ordered to Fleetwood, and D, F, and H Companies, with the drums and signallers, under Major Taylor, to Strensall, remainder to Sheffield, and this is how we were situated on October 3rd, on the completion of the recruiting march through the territorial district of the Regiment, an account of which, by Lieut.-Colonel Roy, is appended to our notes.

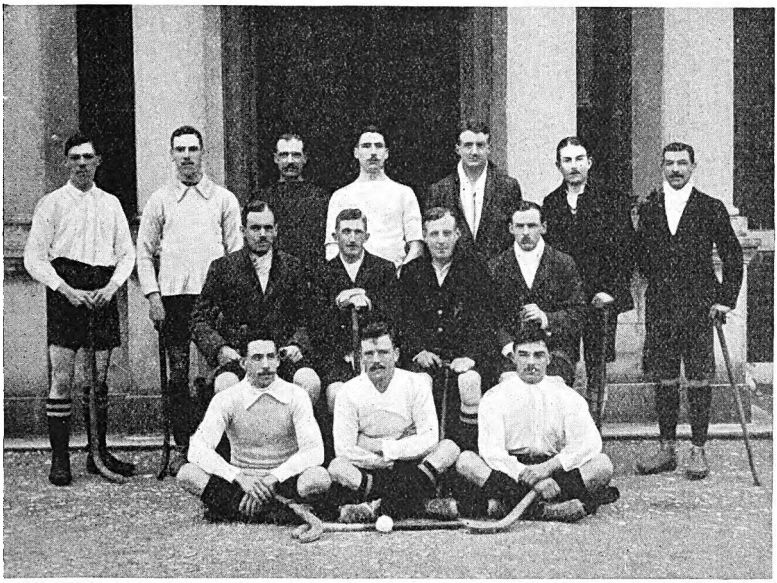
Since then, in order to make up the numbers to 200 at Strensall, A Company moved there on November 10th, and in connection with the reorganization of companies, F Company joined B Company at Fleetwood. The Officers' Mess at Sheffield has been closed for dining purposes, and most of the Mess property and staff transferred to Strensall.

Sheffield, apart from its disadvantages as the headquarters of a battalion with detachments as far apart as Strensall and Fleetwood, the latter in another command, is not an ideal station. The barracks at Hillsborough, some distance from Sheffield proper, are shared with a brigade of Royal Field Artillery, and the surroundings, obviously clear when the site for the barracks was selected, now form a new and closely built suburb with manufacturing works all contributing their quota towards the general sooty atmospherical conditions, a new experience after country places like Crownhill, the difference in the appearance of the rooms and quarters being very apparent on taking them over.

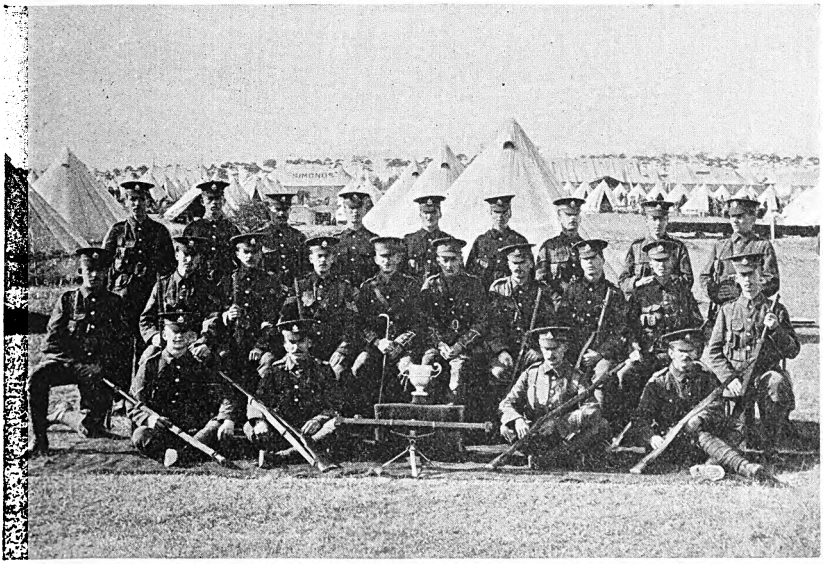
The officers' quarters are on the main road, and with the exception of Sunday morning the electric cars run past from 5 a.m. to midnight, at intervals of about two minutes. Some of the married families are housed in hired quarters, ten minutes' walk from barracks. The accommodation for single men is 443, and the sooner our recruiters can send us men to fill up the better.

At Strensall the detachment, miles from anywhere, has taken over the whole of the hutments, and with them the responsibility for handing and taking over to and from parties sent there for musketry, as well as exercising reservists and finding working parties on the ranges. There are no married quarters.

Digitized by Google



2ND BATTALION HOCKEY TEAM, 1912-13.



A Co. 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF EVELYN WOOD CUP, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

The Fleetwood detachment has the duty of guarding the magazine there, as well as similar duties to the Strensall detachment.

In connection with the move the following were the farewell remarks by the General Officers Commanding the 3rd Division and the 8th Infantry Brigade:

"Major-General Sir H. Rawlinson in saying 'good-bye' to the Battalion expressed himself as being perfectly satisfied with the Battalion both in the field and in barracks. He complimented the C.O. on having command of such a fine Battalion, which has so thoroughly upheld the traditions of the Regiment, and he hoped that he might have them in his Command at some future time."

"Brigadier-General B. Doran said how truly sorry he was to lose the Battalion from his brigade, and since he had been in command of the brigade he had never had to find fault with it in any respect.

"He said that all ranks had played the game, and had always been willing and cheerful under whatever conditions they found themselves. He particularly remarked on the strong sense of duty and self-respect that exists in the Battalion. He concludes by saying: 'What is the 8th Brigade's loss is your new brigade's gain, and I know the Battalion will always maintain a high standard of efficiency wherever they are.'"

Change of Facings

The War Office authority conveying His Majesty's approval for the changing of the facings of the Regiment from "White" to "Lincoln Green," bears date of February 22nd, 1913.

It may be interesting to the younger generation, who have not already made themselves acquainted with the history of the Regiment, to know how it came about that the "White Facings" were worn by the Regiment. To explain it is necessary to go back to the early days of the present short service system, known as Mr. Cardwell's scheme, under which, in 1873, double-battalion regiments were ordered to work as one corps and to be formed into three distinct bodies, one battalion abroad, one battalion at home, and a depot centre, formed of two companies from each of the two battalions; while all the other regiments were "linked" by

Digitized by Google

brigades of two and two, with a similar combined depot centre. Without going into minute details, it will be sufficient to state that the 45th Regiment was first linked with the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the 17th Regiment—the only three-battalion link under the scheme—and formed the 27th Brigade, with the depot, eventually, at Glen Parva Barracks, Leicester. The 95th Regiment was "linked" with the 54th Regiment, and was in the 26th Brigade: with the depot, from November 30th, 1877, at Derby. This formation continued until July 1st, 1881, when, under Mr. Childers' scheme of reorganization of the Army, the brigade sub-districts, as the depot centres and recruiting areas were called, were converted into the present territorial districts, involving in a very few instances a readjustment of the "linking" of regiments. One of the few instances was the linking of the 45th and 95th Regiments, with the depot at Derby, the headquarters of the 45th Regimental District.

The old facings of regiments were under the scheme suppressed, and a uniform white for English, yellow for Scottish, green for Irish, and blue for Royal Regiments was adopted.

And so the 45th Regiment had to give up their "Lincoln Green," and the 95th Regiment their "Yellow" facings, for the uniform "White" assigned to their nationality. In later years the old facings have been gradually restored to certain regiments, and now, as a result of the representations brought to bear on the authorities by the Colonel of the Regiment, we are removed from the list of English regiments, of which there are now twenty, wearing the "White" facings, and join the Devonshire, the only other regiment wearing the "Lincoln Green," the old facings of the senior battalion of the Regiment, a distinction which we all very much appreciate.

On March 30th the Regiment was represented at the funeral of the late Field-Marshal Lord Wolseley by :—

Lieut. G. D. Edwards.	Sergt. Widnall.
Sergt.-Major Troops.	Corp. Wooton.
Cr.-Sergt. Benford.	Pte. Whitworth.

A new system of accounting was introduced with effect from July 1st, under which Friday in each week is the universal pay day. Pay lists, pay and mess books, and all returns

Digitized by Google

affecting the soldiers' emoluments, instead of being rendered for a calendar month, are now compiled for the periods of four or five weeks, as the case may be, comprising the weeks ending on the last Friday in each month.

The reorganization of the Battalion into four companies took effect from October 1st, and, provisionally, for war is as follows :—

Each company, commanded by a mounted officer, is divided into four platoons, each under an officer, with a sergeant as second in command, and each platoon is sub-divided into four sections, each under a non-commissioned officer directly responsible to the platoon commander. If two sergeants are available for duty with a platoon, exclusive of those belonging to Battalion headquarters, the junior will command a section, otherwise sections will be commanded by corporals and lance-corporals. Changes of non-commissioned officers, for purposes of command, unless of a permanent nature, are not permitted.

The colour-sergeants of the old companies have been given corresponding rank as company-sergeant-majors, or company-quartermaster-sergeants, according to the duties for which they have been selected.

The new companies in the Battalion are :—

A (old A & E)	Capt. Parkinson, M.V.O.
	Cy.-Sergt.-Major Cuckson.
	Cy.-Q.M.-Sergt. McDonald.
B (old B & F)	Capt. Way, M.V.O.
	Cy.-Sergt.-Major Royce.
	Cy.-Q.M.-Sergt. Thorpe.
C (old C & G)	Capt. Luther.
	Cy.-Sergt.-Major Turner.
	Cy.-Q.M.-Sergt. Seagrave.
D (old D & H)	Major Taylor.
	Cy.-Sergt.-Major Ward.
	Cy.-Q.M.-Sergt. Tomalin.

A detachment of fifty N.C.O.'s and men and the band under Captain Stackhouse, with 2nd Lieut. Milner, took part in the ceremony of unveiling the statue of his late Majesty King Edward VII in Fitzalan Square, Sheffield, on October 28th, 1913.

Digitized by Google

Inkerman Day

Inkerman Day was observed as a holiday. The usual ceremonial parade was not held owing to the small number of men present at headquarters. A Football Tournament was again arranged, the recognized battalion footballers being barred, eight teams of eight players being selected as evenly as possible. Medals were presented to the winners, viz. :—

Lce.-Sergt. Spencer.	Pte. Tyers.
Lce.-Corpl. Thompson.	,, Duffield.
Boy Stretton	,, Wright.
,, Shaw.	,, Hurt.

In the evening both the officers and the sergeants had a guest night, and a smoking concert was arranged for the men.

Training

Company training was again carried out on the same lines and at the same places as last year, from March 1st to May 6th.

The annual course of musketry was completed in turn by half-battalions at Willsworthy Camp, instead of having to march out and in twice for the purpose as in previous years. Special company training was again performed in connection with these moves, which were completed by July 10th.

In the original programme for the year, battalion training was to be carried out at Willsworthy Camp from August 5th to 16th, but this was altered, and as the musketry course did not take up the whole time allotted, the rest period was appreciably extended.

On August 6th the Battalion moved to Parkhouse Camp, Salisbury Plain, for battalion and brigade training. Dining tents were provided regimentally in camp for the first time, and were undoubtedly a great boon to the men, enabling them to eat their meals in comfort at tables, instead of squatting down in their bell tents in the old way. The weather was favourable, and as far as the work was concerned there is nothing out of the ordinary to record, except perhaps the combined field-firing operations, which took place on August 21st and 22nd. It is not very often that we see artillery in action firing live shell, and this added interest to the operations, during which a good deal of ground was

Digitized by Google



D Co. 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF THE TUG-OF-WAR COMPETITION.



2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF THE FAIRFAX CUP AT THE WESTERN RIFLE MEETING, 1913.

Ptes. Stratton, Hodson, Styring,
L.-Corp. Lawson, Lieut. Murray (Asst.-Adjt.), Pte. Beaumont.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

covered before nightfall, when the Battalion went into bivouac at Ell Barrow, turning out again for the final assault at dawn, on the position beyond Pond Farm, on the edge of the Plain.

Divisional training commenced on September 11th, and was carried out on the march to Dagnall, between which camp and Piggott's End concentration took place ready for the Army Exercise.

The first march was to Hungerford, eighteen miles, where the brigade was billeted. Battalion headquarters, however, bivouacked on the outskirts of the town, and D and H Companies were on outpost duty. On September 12th the march was to Wantage, thirteen miles, and on the 13th to Wheatley, near Oxford, twenty-one miles by detour. Sunday, the 14th, was a rest day. On the 15th to Wootton Underwood, via Brill, fifteen miles, and 16th to Waddesdon, seven miles. Inter-brigade operations were carried out during these two latter marches.

On the 17th to Stratton Audrey, seventeen miles, and 18th to Whitchurch, eighteen miles.

Inter-divisional operations with the 4th Division were now going on, and on the 19th the bivouac was at Stewkley, seven miles, in the vicinity of which the final phase took place. It was quite exciting while it lasted; even the cooks and train transport men were called upon to expend their ammunition in contributing to the defeat of the other side! The baggage arrived late, and rain came on while the shelters were being put up, making things rather unpleasant, but we fared much better than the other battalions of the brigade, from which we were separated. The weather cleared in time for the early move on September 20th, when the march to Dagnall, fifteen miles, completed divisional training.

Sunday, September 21st, was spent at Dagnall cleaning up before starting off on the Army Exercises.

Monday, September 22nd, the Battalion, with a troop of the 15th Hussars, was told off for right flank guard to the division. Nothing was seen of the enemy during the march, and on arrival at Walton, eighteen miles, the Battalion bivouacked there, having 1½ double companies on outpost.

Tuesday, 23rd, left Walton at 7.40 a.m. to join the brigade, the companies on outpost coming in when relieved by the

Digitized by Google

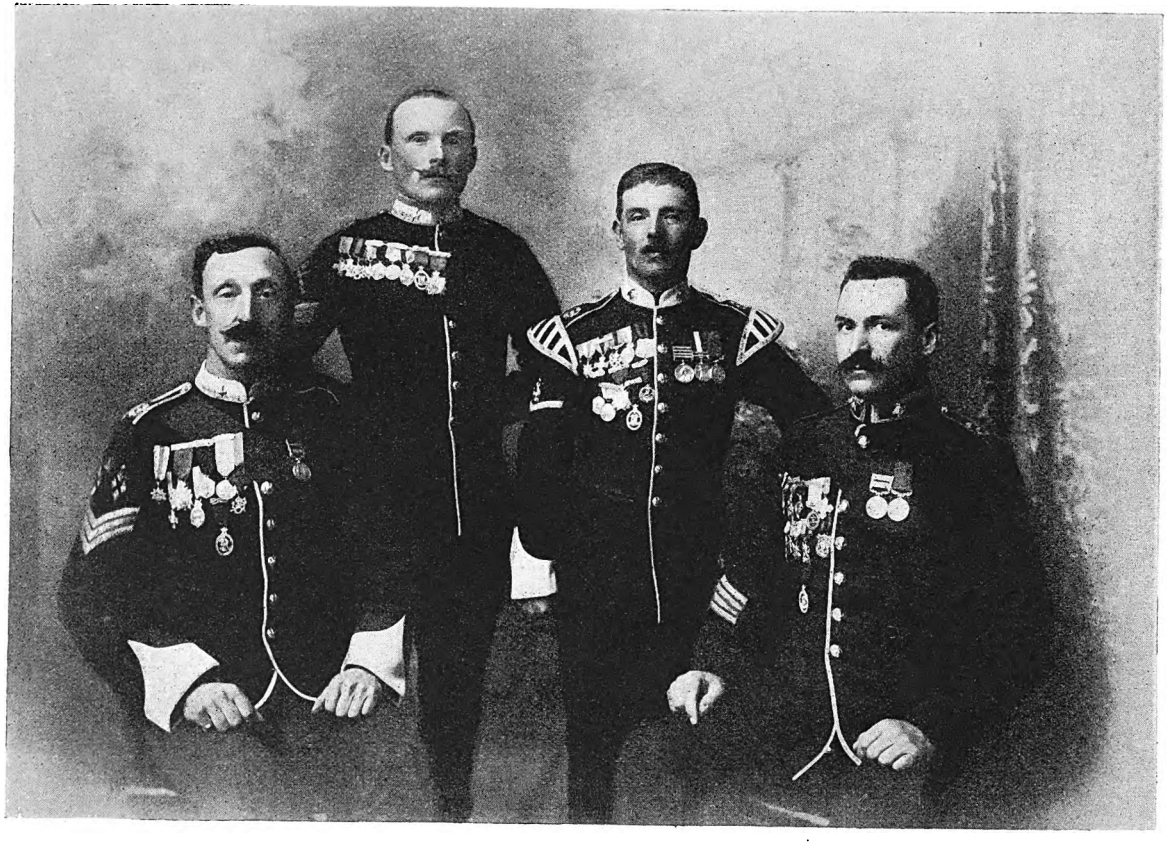
new flank guard. At 12 noon an airship was seen coming along; the range-takers were soon on it, and fire was opened with combined sights, 1000, 1100, 1200, at the same time a couple of howitzers also opened fire—"Poor airship"! Bivouacked at Paulersberry, thirteen miles.

Wednesday, 24th, left Paulersberry, 6.45 a.m., and marched through Towcester—then left handed, halted at 12 for dinners. The 8th Brigade were then ordered to attack a position, the Battalion being on the left, and at 4 p.m. they had captured the position. One double company was left on outpost, and the remainder moved into bivouac at Farthingstone, about one mile behind the outpost line. The difficulty of a company being kept on outpost is getting food and water to them. In this case, although only a mile from the bivouac, it was three miles by road.

Thursday, 25th, marched at 6.30 a.m.; cold and raw morning. At 9 a.m. the brigade was ordered to attack Great Everdon, the Battalion being in reserve, but they soon found themselves prolonging the line to the right. Then the fun began. Umpires painted pictures of blood-red here—messages from the Brigadier, Divisional General, and C.-in-C. came fast and furious to push on. A counter-stroke by the enemy, about 11.30 a.m., was foreseen and driven off by the help of the brigaded machine guns, and at 12.30 p.m. the assault and capture of the village took place, some 2½ hours before it was meant to. Dinners were served, and we lay on the captured ground until 5 p.m. The fighting on the left had been fast and furious, as was evidenced by the guns firing, but we were some three miles off and saw nothing. At 5 p.m. orders came to form up, Sherwood Foresters in rear, and march to Badby, some six miles. Instead of being in rear the Battalion found itself second, as the other two battalions were late. Got to the bivouac in the dark, and had a bad time getting baggage and supply wagons in.

Friday, 26th, off at 7 a.m., and after marching some five miles, halted. Everybody was eager to see the balloon and fire-balls go up, and field-glasses were continually scouring every piece of ground that appeared a likely place for the balloon. About 11 a.m. word was passed down that the King was coming. Troops fell in, facing the road, to receive His Majesty, but, alas! he did not appear. The disappointment,

Digitized by Google



ROYAL ARMY TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATION, REGIMENTAL BRANCH, 2ND BATTALION, MAY, 1913.

C.-Sergt. L. BENFORD. C.S.I. Musketry F. KIERAN. L.-Corp. A HAMMOND. Q.-M.-Sergt. W. BOOKER.

The above Non-Commissioned Officers are in possession of the Award of Merit presented by the R.A.T.A. Council, and form a record for a Battalion.

See back.]

Digitized by Google

C.-Sergt. L. BENFORD.

Army Service, 20½ years.
R.A.T.A. Service, 14 years.
Medals in possession.
6 months, 1 year, 2-year bar; 3 year, 4-year bar; 5 year, 6-year bar; 7 year, 9 year, and 12 years, Medals.

C.S.I. Musketry F. KIERAN.

Army Service, 14½ years.
R.A.T.A. Service, 14½ years.
Medals in possession.
6 months, 1 year, 2-year bar; 3 year, 4-year bar; 5 year, 6-year bar; 7 year, 9 year, and 12 years, Medals.

L.-Corp. A. HAMMOND.

Army Service, 21 years.
R.A.T.A. Service, 21 years.
Medals in possession.
6 months, 1 year, 2-year bar; 3 year, 4-year bar; 5 year, 6-year bar; 7 year, 9 year, 12 year, 15 year, and 20 years, Medals.

Q.-M.-Sergt. W. BOOKER.

Army Service, 20 years.
R.A.T.A. Service, 20 years.
Medals in possession.
6 months, 1 year, 2-year bar; 3 year, 4-year bar; 5 year, 6-year bar; 7 year, 9 year, 12 year, 15 year, and 20 years, Medals.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

however, was quickly lost in the rising of the balloon—and the column turned about, and started for Woodford, where the Battalion was to stay the night prior to entraining for its various stations.

Woodford was reached about two o'clock, and we were in tents once more after nearly a fortnight in bivouac.

Once more the cooker has been a godsend, and its attendants worked well to supply the wants of all. It is marvellous how many meals can be turned out of it in one day, and there is no doubt it makes a lot of difference in the health of the men when they get good meals served regularly and hot.

So ended the Army Exercise for 1913, and next day the Battalion entrained in the early hours for various places in the north.

In the Southern Command competitions the Battalion again did remarkably well, and in the order of results, A Company, Capt. Mathias' Company, comes first, in having won the "Evelyn Wood" Cup, the third time that it has been won by teams from the Battalion. Lieut. Loyd led the team. Selected by the Commanding Officer without any special preparation, they had the unenviable job, in representing the holders, of taking the cup to the starting-point, with the possibility of not seeing it again, knowing that they were opposed to the pick of all the other units in the command; but they were equal to the occasion, and deservedly received the congratulations of all, from the Colonel of the Regiment downwards, on their success, again due to the nursing by the commander of the team over the unknown stretch of country laid out for the route march prior to the musketry test.

For the Douglas Shield, the inter-company training competition, B Company, Capt. Way's, M.V.O., Company, had secured a place in the final competition by winning the brigade competition from the 2nd Royal Scots, 2nd Northamptonshire and 4th Middlesex Regiments, and it was by a bare point, and that a technical point, they were beaten for the first prize. However, the second prize was an advance on the previous year's success in this competition, undoubtedly the most exacting, from a military point of view, of all three competitions.

In the Cholderton Cup, G Company, Capt. Luther's Com-

Digitized by Google

pany, were first in the Battalion, but in the competition proper, unsuccessful in reaching the prize stage.

Musketry

The Battalion average for the year was 108·5, 14 officers and 504 other ranks completing Table "B."

H Company, Capt. Wayte's Company, won the Battalion Shield with an average of 124·9.

E Company, Capt. Parkinson's, M.V.O., Company, won the Judging Distance Shield.

Best shot of sergeants and lance-sergeants:—Cr.-Sergt. Tomalin, 151; of corporals and privates:—Lce.-Corpl. Pashley, 161.

The Annual Rifle Meeting was held by half-battalions again at Willsworthy Camp, the competitors being divided into the same classes, and the matches, conditions, and prizes being the same as last year, except that there was no fourth prize in the matches for the first half-battalion meeting.

Prize winners by half-battalions in order of merit:—First half-battalion, B, D, F, and H Companies. Second half-battalion, A, C, E, and G Companies.

Match 1:—

(*a*) Sergt. Tarpey, Pte. Bennett, Corp. Corner.
Corp. Showell, Pte. Murphy, Corp. Hullyer, Pte. Colclough.

(*b*) Pte. Doughty, Pte. Morris, Pte. Bunyan.
Sergt. Buttery, Pte. Scoffham, Cr.-Sergt. McDonald, Lce.-Corpl. Seabrook.

(*c*) Pte. Snartt, Pte. Carver, Pte. Loveday.
Pte. Roberts, Pte. Cooke, Pte. Biggs, Pte. Barker.

Match 2:—

(*a*) Corp. Rowe, Sergt. Turner, Corp. Carter.
Lce.-Sergt. Marsden, Sergt. Widnall, Lce.-Sergt. Cooke, Lce.-Sergt. Ruegg.

(*b*) Lce.-Corpl. Berral, Pte. Spencer, Pte. Gilbert.
Dr. Brittle, Lce.-Sergt. Toy, Lce.-Corpl. Brogden, Sergt. Buttery.

(*c*) Pte. Hodson, Pte. Loveday, Pte. Commery.
Pte. Orchard, Pte. Barker, Pte. Smith, Lce.-Corpl. Betts.

Digitized by Google

Match 3 :—

(*a*) Cr.-Sergt. Tomalin, Pte. Stratton, Corp. Taylor.
Pte. Armstrong, Pte. Beaumont, Pte. Borders, Lce.-Sergt. Ruegg.

(*b*) Lce.-Corpl. Berral, Pte. Tasker, Pte. Pleasance.
Lce.-Sergt. Farley, Pte. Perry, Pte. Dolphin, Lce.-Corpl. Brogden.

(*c*) Pte. Snartt, Pte. Hodson, Pte. Condon.
Pte. Roberts, Pte. Webb, Pte. Flower, Pte. Machin.

Aggregate :—

Corp. Rowe, Corp. Carter, Cr.-Sergt. Ward, Pte. Styring.
Pte. Roberts, Lce.-Sergt. Ruegg, Pte. Morley, Dr. Brittle.

Match 4 :—

(*a*) Lce.-Sergt. Lymm, Pte. Edney, Pte. Dove.
Corp. Hullyer, Pte. Harrison, Sergt. Unwin, Corp. Weston, and Lce.-Corpl. Weston.

(*b*) Pte. Allen, Pte. Bunyan, Pte. Doughty, Pte. Spencer.
Pte. Scoffham, Lce.-Corpl. Kelly, Dr. Bandy, Lce.-Sergt. Toy.

(*c*) Pte. Snartt, Pte. Loveday, Pte. Fell.
Pte. Orchard, Lce.-Corpl. Lyons, Pte. Holland, Pte. Machin.

Match 5 :—

D Coy. (Corp. Foulstone's team) and F Coy. (Sergt. Turner's team).
E Coy. (Sergt. Widnall's team) and A Coy. (Sergt. Cook's team).

The Battalion was not fully represented at the Western Rifle Meeting, which took place while A, C, E, and G Companies were at Willsworthy. The competitors from the Battalion did fairly well. The Fairfax Cup was won by Lce.-Corpl. Lawson, and Ptes. Beaumont, Hodson, Stratton, and Styring. Third and fourth prizes were obtained in the R.M.L.I. Officers' Cup and Seymour Cup respectively. Pte. Levy was first in the Young Soldiers' Class for rapid firing at a figure 3 target, at 300 yards, while 28 other prizes were won by other N.C.O.'s and men of the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

Sergeants' Competition

The G.C.B. Cup (General Raines' Cup) was won by Cr.-Sergt. Tomalin, and the Challenge Cup by Cr.-Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry Kieran, the latter for the third time.

The competition for the Billiard Cup has not been held this year.

A monthly competition has been instituted on the 30 yards range with miniature ammunition, for silver spoons, but owing to the moves for training purposes and on change of station, three only have been competed for during the year, the winners being in April, Band-Sergt. Howarth; May, Cr.-Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry Kieran; June, Sergt. Widnall.

Signalling

The Battalion Signalling Shield has again been won by Lr. A Company, Capt. Mathias' Company.

Signallers: Corp. Wright, Ptes. Adams, Beaumont, Coventry, Pownall.

Bugle Competition

Commanding Officer's Bugler and 1st Silver Bugle: Lce.-Corpl. Merriman. 2nd Silver Bugle: Dr. Collings.

Changes, Promotions, etc.

Officers

Major Crofton Atkins joined from Staff appointment.

Brevet Lieut.-Col. Maurice appointed to the Staff as General Staff Officer, 2nd grade, at the War Office, and later at the Staff College.

Majors Sadler and Taylor, promoted.

Capts. Fielding (serving in West Africa), Herbert (Royal Flying Corps), and Stackhouse, promoted.

Capt. Hume on vacating Adjutancy of 8th Battalion, attached and since posted to 1st Battalion.

2nd Lieut. Wilcox appointed Camp Staff Officer at Strensall.

2nd Lieuts. Milner and O'Dwyer joined on first appointment, and the latter has since been posted to the 1st Battalion.

Warrant and Non-Commissioned Officers

Promotions:—

Q.M.-Sergt. Booker, Sergeant-Major 3rd Battalion.

Digitized by Google



D Co. 2ND BATTALION, WINNERS OF THE BATTALION ATHLETIC SHIELD, 1912 AND 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Q.M.-Sergt. (Orderly Room Sergeant) Clarke, Battalion Quartermaster-Sergeant.

Cr.-Sergt. Morton, appointed Orderly Room Sergeant and promoted Quartermaster-Sergeant.

To Colour-Sergeant: Tomalin, McDonald, Thorpe, Royce, and Turner.

To Sergeant: Cockbill, Cooke, Farley, Hobbs, Howarth (and appointed Band-Sergeant), Lymm, Mason, Noble, Parker, Rees, Smith, Toole, Watson, and Webster.

To Corporal: Bayes, Berral, Brogden, Cornelius, Fulton, Glen, Johnson, Jones, Lawrence, Nicholls, Oakes, Ruegg, Showell, Slater, Thompson, Thornton, Weston, Wootton, and Wright.

Appointed Band-Corporal: Basham.

Sergt.-Major Troops posted from 4th Battalion, vice Sergt.-Major Crummey, discharged to pension.

Sergts. Buttery, Garratt, and Lce.-Corpl. Hammond also discharged to pension.

Sergt. Wheatley discharged.

Corps. Johnson and White transferred to Army Reserve.

Posting to Regular Establishment of:—

3rd Battalion: Sergt. Martin.

4th Battalion: Sergts. Haw and Potts.

5th Battalion: Cr.-Sergt. Maplethorpe.

8th Battalion: Cr.-Sergt. Benford.

Postings for short tour of service with:—

3rd Battalion: Cr.-Sergt. Murphy; Sergts. Cranage, Stapleford, Stevenson, and Tarpey; Corps. Bayes, Blythe, Brannon, Cornelius, Farman, Foord, Unwin, and White.

5th Battalion: Sergt. Toole.

6th Battalion: Sergt. Poston.

Rejoined on completion of short tour of service with:—

3rd Battalion: Cr.-Sergts. McDonald and Thorpe; Sergts. Cockbill, Green, Hobbs, Parker, Smith, and Watson; Corps. Grayson and Sturgess.

5th Battalion: Sergt. Yeomans.

Posted to 1st Battalion:—

Sergts. Cumming, Dakin, Goddard, and Lowndes; Corps. Cragg, Ellicock, Hoey, and Wright.

Corporal Hennessey has been transferred to the 2nd Border Regiment as Sergt.-Tailor.

Digitized by Google

Certificates, etc.

Qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe: Lieut. Loyd, Cr.-Sergt. Seagrave, Sergts. Poston, Unwin, and Widnall, Corp. Mortimer.

At the School of Signalling, Aldershot: 2nd Lieut. Wilcox (Special Certificate), 2nd Lieut. Crellin.

In Physical Training: Sergt. Stephenson.

As Chiropodists: Corps. George and Weston.

In cooking and management of soldiers' messing: Major Leveson-Gower.

Lce.-Corpl. Tyndall has passed a course of instruction in bootmaking at the Royal Army Clothing Department and qualified for the appointment of Sergeant-Shoemaker.

Bandsman C. Howarth has obtained a first-class certificate of education, and on completion of a course of training at the Royal School of Music was awarded the "Cousins Memorial" Certificate for exceptional proficiency on the clarinet.

Football

The Battalion team were in no way discouraged by their failure in the first round for the Army Cup, and with this exception, the record for the season was quite as good as in any previous year. As expected, they turned the tables on the 4th Battalion Middlesex Regiment by defeating them in the Amateur Cup, the United Services Cup, and in both matches in the First Division, Plymouth and District League. In the latter competition they secured first place with 45 points out of 26 matches played, 21 being won, 2 lost, and 3 drawn, scoring 71 goals to 25. Considering that this league included the Reserves of Plymouth Argyle, champions of the Southern League, and Exeter City, also well up in the same league table, the result speaks for itself.

In the Devon Senior Cup the team reached the semi-final, when they lost by 1 to 0 to Plymouth Argyle Reserves, who were assisted by some of their first eleven.

In the United Services Cup competition the team met with no serious opposition, beating the Royal Naval Barracks in the final by 4 goals to 2.

In the Amateur Cup they reached the fourth round by defeating the 4th Battalion Middlesex Regiment 5 to 1,

Digitized by Google

Cardiff Corinthians 9 to 0, Barking 4 to 0, when they met Oxford City, at Oxford, who paid them the compliment of turning out their best team, which included three international players. Opposed to a much heavier and as clever an amateur team as there is in the kingdom, there was very little prospect of success; but they scored, and that, together with the gate money, which was fairly substantial, showing their drawing powers as a team with a reputation, made amends for their defeat.

The Reserves played better than they had ever done before, and succeeded in winning the Devon Junior Cup and the championship of the Devon Wednesday League, and were second in the Second Division, Plymouth and District League. During the season they won 34 games, drew 9, and lost 1, scoring 174 goals to 34.

Entries were sent forward for the following competitions and leagues at Sheffield prior to the move:—

Hatchard Cup League . . .	1st Team.
Sheffield Minor League . . .	Reserves.
Sheffield Thursday League . .	Reserves.
Sheffield Senior Challenge Cup . .	1st Team
Sheffield Junior Challenge Cup. .	Reserves.

The first round in the Senior Challenge Cup was drawn for September 4th, and as we were then at Parkhouse Camp we had perforce to scratch, as the match could not be postponed owing to the second round being played off before we were due to arrive at Sheffield.

The Thursday League fixtures had also to be given up, owing to the impossibility of finding what was really wanted, a third team, from the limited numbers at headquarters.

The Hatchard Cup League has not up to the present provided as good a class of football as what we have been accustomed to at Plymouth, and the record to date bears this out, viz.:—Played 7, won 7, goals for 40, against 3. However, the best teams in the League have still to be met, and it is too early to say what the chances of success may be.

The Minor League teams have proved a bit too good for the Reserves up to the present, but a lesson or two has not damped their ardour for the game; on the contrary, they are

Digitized by Google

improving, and in the Junior Challenge Cup they have reached the semi-final after some vigorous games, in which they have beaten St. Cuthbert's, 4 to 1; drawn with Firth's Works, 2 to 2, who scratched for the replay; Parkgate, 4 to 3, after two drawn games, both with the score 2 to 2; and Blackburn, 4 to 3. The latter had not been beaten before, or had a goal scored against them this season, and the surprise they got in being beaten by the soldiers was so astonishing that it was rumoured that we had drawn upon the Hatchard Cup team to assist the Reserves. It is needless to say that we had not done so.

In the first round for the Army Cup, 1913–14, we were drawn at home against our old friends the 2nd Battalion Durham Light Infantry, whom we may now take the opportunity of congratulating on their success in the final for the Cup last year. The difficulty of finding a suitable ground for the match, for we have not a suitable ground at Sheffield, was overcome when we were offered the use of Bramall Lane, the ground of Sheffield United. Naturally, being out of Army football proper so long, there was some doubt as to how the team would fare against the holders of the Cup; but the game had not been in progress very long before it was seen that there was no attack or opposition out of the ordinary, and after crossing over with a lead of 1 to 0, they scored three more goals in the second half and entered the second round, in which they drew a bye.

Drawn against the 1st Battalion East Yorkshire Regiment in the third round, the team had to journey to York. A special train was arranged from Sheffield, and the Strensall Detachment, five miles away, turned up in force to support the team, who won by 8 goals to 4, a rather unusual score, from which it would appear that in the game the attack on both sides was superior to the defence. As a matter of fact, the 1st East Yorkshire Regiment had a one-man team, and he was very fast and clever, but could not keep pace with the score at the other end, and so, taking a line through the finalists of last year, both of whom have been knocked out by the Battalion team, the prospects of further success are as promising as ever they were at this stage of the competition.

Digitized by Google

Bayonet fighting and Tug-of-War

The "Eliminating Pools" in connection with the Royal Naval and Military Tournament were held in February. The conditions were slightly different from those in previous years, viz. :—

Class I. All effective N.C.O.'s over 2 years' service.

Class II. All other ranks over 2 years' service.

Class III. All Lance-Corporals and Privates under 2 years' service.

The prize winners were :—

Class I. 1st, Lce.-Sergt. Cooke; 2nd, Corp. Carter.

Class II. 1st, Pte. Ratcliff; 2nd, Pte. Cokayne; 3rd, Pte. Richards.

Class III. 1st, Pte. Scott; 2nd, Pte. Hasman; 3rd, Pte. Betts.

At Devonport, on March 24th, Corp. Carter and Pte. Jones won in their respective classes.

Battalion teams also won the bayonet combat and tug-of-war.

At Portsmouth, in the Command Tournament, both teams were defeated by the winners, the Royal Marines.

The inter-company Tug-of-War Competition, held at Parkhouse Camp in September, was won by D Company, Major Taylor's Company.

Boxing

In accordance with the rules of the Army Boxing Association, Novices Competitions were held by battalions, then by brigades and in the command, prior to the championship meeting at Aldershot.

The Battalion competition was held on February 27th, at Crownhill, and some spirited boxing was witnessed, except in one bout, when both men were disqualified for playing light. As usual there was a lack of entries in the heavies, so it was decided to divide the competitors into three classes, in which the lightest man would not be handicapped too heavily. Private Barton, however, was a class in himself, as he barely turned the scale at 8 stone, but he cheerfully offered to take on the lightest lot, who went up to 9 stone 5 lbs. The boys were very amusing, and although they were divided into

Digitized by Google

heavies and lights, it was impossible to avoid the meeting of big and little, not always with advantage to the former.

The result was as under :—

10 *stone and upwards.*

L.-C. Pleasance. Pte. Clay.	L.-C. Pleasance.	L.-C. Pleasance.	L.-C. Pleasance (2nd).
,, Lye. ,, Betts.	Pte. Betts.		
,, Bennett. ,, Rowbottom.	Pte. Rowbottom.	Pte. Pleasance.	Pte. Pleasance (1st).
,, Maltby. ,, Pleasance.	Pte. Pleasance.		

9 *stone* 7 *lbs. to* 9 *stone* 13 *lbs.*

Pte. Beal. ,, Hall.	Pte. Hall.	Pte. Hall.	Pte. Hall (2nd).
,, Bearder. ,, Roberts.	Pte. Roberts.		
,, Tasker. ,, Redfern.	Pte. Tasker.	Pte. Gill.	Pte. Gill (1st).
,, Gill. ,, Seagraves.	Pte. Gill.		

9 *stone* 5 *lbs. and under.*

Pte. Nobles ,, Harrold.	Harrold.	Harrold.	Harrold (2nd).
,, Hodgkinson. Bye.	Hodgkinson.		
,, Spencer. ,, Adams.	Spencer.	Spencer.	
,, Read. ,, Cook.	Cook.		
,, Hinkley. Bye.	Hinkley.	Dis-qualified.	Pyne (1st).
,, Dove. ,, Machin.	Dove.		
,, Barton. ,, Pyne.	Pyne.	Pyne.	
,, Redfern. ,, Smith.	Redfern.		

Best losers' prizes : Ptes. Machin and Clay.

Digitized by Google

Boys. Featherweights.

Boy Newton.	Howard.	Howard (2nd).
,, Howard.		
,, Nadin.	Nadin.	Nadin (1st).
,, Pemberton.		

Boys. Heavyweights.

Boy King.	King.	King (2nd).
Bye.		
,, Wakefield.	Wakefield.	
Bye.		
,, Goodspeed.	Stretton.	Shaw (1st).
,, Stretton.		
,, Pullen.	Shaw.	
,, Shaw.		

Best losers' prizes: Boys Pullen and Stretton.

In the Brigade Competition, Pte. Dove won the feather-weights, and Pte. Gill the welter-weights, Pte. Lye being second. In the lightweights, Pte. Twaites retired hurt in the second round, and was unable to go up for the Command Tournament or the Army Championship Meeting.

At the 3rd Division Meeting, held at Tidworth, Ptes. Lye and Dove competed in the events for their weights, but were unsuccessful, both meeting experienced boxers, the former in the second series, and the latter in the semi-final.

Cricket

During the two months available for the game, twenty matches were played by the Battalion, of which 6 were won, 1 drawn, and 13 lost. As the services of forty-two players were called upon for these matches, it will be seen that the same difficulty of getting together a representative team during the training and musketry period was again experienced. Lieut. Shawcross, the captain of the team, who headed the batting averages last year, was away training Territorials in the use of the maxim gun, and took part in half a dozen matches only, while 2nd Lieut. Weigall, who was second, was away on a Mounted Infantry course and not available. Private Morley was the mainstay of the team,

Digitized by Google

and in 17 of the matches had the excellent batting average of 25·12, and took 63 wickets for 10·11 runs.

In the final for the Battalion Shield, H Company, Captain Wayte's Company, beat C Company.

The Sergeants won the annual match versus the Officers by 15 runs.

Hockey

The Inter-Company League was again won by H Company, Captain Wayte's Company, on the goal average, the scores being as under :—

Co.	Played.	Won.	Lost.	For.	Goals against.	Points.
H	7	6	1	31	4	12
C	7	6	1	37	15	12
E	7	3	4	22	18	6
A	5	3	2	13	23	6
G	5	2	3	17	18	4
D	6	2	4	11	17	4
B	5	2	3	12	27	4
F	6	0	6	4	25	0

In the Army Cup, 1912–13, the Battalion team, after defeating the 4th Middlesex Regiment, drew a bye, and then lost in the third round to the 2nd Gloucestershire Regiment, 5 to 2.

This season, after a bye in the first round, they lost to the Scots Greys, 3 to 1, at Sheffield.

Under the coaching of Major Leveson-Gower the team has done so well in local matches, of which a record to date is given below, that it was expected they would do better this year; but the Scots Greys are a good hockey regiment, having twice reached the semi-final stage, and although we are loath to admit they were the better team, we hope to profit by the experience of meeting a regiment specializing in the game.

In local matches wins have been scored against :—

The 31st Brigade R.F.A.	7—1
Firth Park	7—2
Cresswell	7—4
Doncaster	4—3
Bolsover	9—0

Digitized by Google



2ND BATTALION, RECRUITING MARCH.

Group taken at Mayor of Nottingham's Luncheon, Sept. 27th, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

A Garrison Hockey League has been formed at Sheffield with teams from the three Batteries of the R.F.A. and the band and company at headquarters. The band are leading at present with four successive wins.

The Officers and Sergeants met twice at Crownhill, the latter winning both games.

Inspections

Major-General Sir Henry Rawlinson, C.B., Commanding 3rd Division, January 16th, 1913.

Major-General Sir A. J. Murray, K.C.B., C.V.O., D.S.O., Inspector of Infantry, February 19th, 1913.

Brigadier-General B. C. J. Doran, C.B., Commanding 8th Infantry Brigade, Annual, July 21st, 1913.

Brigadier-General W. N. Congreve, V.C., C.B., M.V.O., Commanding 18th Infantry Brigade, October 6th, 1913.

General Sir Henry Plumer, K.C.B., Commanding-in-Chief Northern Command, October 28th, 1913.

The Battalion took part in the Review of the Plymouth Garrison on July 25th, 1913, by General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, G.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C.-Genl., Commanding-in-Chief Southern Command.

Extract from South-West Coast Defence Orders :—

The following telegram has been received from General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, G.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C.-Genl., Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Command :—

" Please express to troops on parade yesterday how pleased I was with the general turn-out and with their steadiness and smartness. Although ceremonials are never practised nowadays, except for a few minor points, there was nothing to find fault with."

With reference to above, the Commanding Officer congratulated all ranks upon their smart appearance, which was favourably commented upon by military and civilian spectators alike.

Drafts

The following drafts embarked at Southampton to join the 1st Battalion during the year :—

20 N.C.O.'s and Men on the R.I.M.S. *Hardinge* on January 10th.

Sergt. Unwin and 99 men on the H.T. *Plassey* on October 9th.

Digitized by Google

Sergts. Pleasant and Widnall and 35 N.C.O.'s and Men on the H.T. *Plassey* on December 11th.

Good Conduct Medals

Q.M.-Sergt. Clarke and Ptes. Grantham and Herrington have been granted the medal for long service and good conduct, with gratuity.

Continuance in the service beyond 21 years :—Sergt.-Major Troops, Cr.-Sergts. Benford and Maplethorpe, Sergt. Hewett, Bandsman Woods, Pte. Herrington.

Detachments

A section of mounted infantry under 2nd Lieut. Weigall proceeded to the Mounted Infantry School at Longmoor, on May 27th, for training, and rejoined on October 3rd. The report was, as usual, very creditable to all concerned.

Benevolent Fund

Third annual subscription to the Benevolent Fund of the "Old Comrades' Association" :—

	£	s.	d.
A Company . . .	4	6	10
B ,, . . .	4	14	5
C ,, . . .	6	13	0
D ,, . . .	5	15	1
E ,, . . .	4	5	9
F ,, . . .	4	8	11
G ,, . . .	4	10	8
H ,, . . .	4	7	0
Officers . . .	11	11	9
Total . . .	£50	13	5

Polo

We started playing in April, the following representing the Battalion : Lieut.-Col. Roy, Major Leveson-Gower, Capts. Harvey, Mathias, and Stackhouse, Lieuts. Edwards and Milner. The ground was very soft owing to the heavy rain in March, and we were kept on the small ground until nearly the middle of May ; not a bad thing really, as it enabled one to make the new ponies before putting them in a fast game.

Digitized by Google

We had the usual Handicap Tournament, and in every one someone of the Battalion was in the winning team.

We met our old opponents, the Royal Scots, in the final for the Mount Edgcumbe Cup in June and July. The first time we were badly beaten, but in July we were only defeated 3 goals to 2, the winning goal being hit within two minutes of time.

We had bad luck in this match, Col. Roy being damaged by a collision in the second chucker, and having a rib broken and his right hand sprained in the third chucker.

In the Cory Cup, the winning team had three of the Battalion in it, so we have got one of the Challenge Cups for nine months.

We shall all miss the polo we have had at Plymouth. Although not up to first-class form, it has been lots of fun and splendid exercise.

Athletic Shield

The inter-company competition for the Battalion Athletic Shield was again a great success, and provided excellent sport from February 24th to September 3rd, whenever there was nothing else to do.

During the year it was decided to take out the tug-of-war from the tests, and to award one extra point to each man qualifying in five events, and two extra points for qualifying in all the events.

In comparison with the record for last year, there is apparently a great falling off in some of the tests, particularly the sprints, and an improvement in others, viz. :—

100 yards	−182
¼-mile	−194
½-mile	− 84
1 mile	+ 99
3 miles	− 6
Long jump	+ 47
High jump	− 85
120 yards hurdle	+ 40
Cross-country race	+ 36

However, these are figures, and cannot be accepted as reliable evidence that there was a real falling off in the athletic abilities of the men ; the failures were in many cases

Digitized by Google

due to the state of the ground, which, at Crownhill, on the grass, was at times very soft and slippery owing to the rain, and rather handicapped the runners in the sprints with their regulation shoes; while in camp at Parkhouse the course for the ¼-mile was twice round and naturally a slow one.

The cross-country race over the same ground as last year was by far the most popular. Four hundred and fifty officers, warrant and non-commissioned officers, and men qualified in the two races held, and the turn-out was quite worth seeing. There was no falling off in keenness to obtain points for their companies.

Interest in the competition was maintained until the very last, and it will be seen from the appended results that there was not much in it when D Company, Major Taylor's Company, won the shield again.

At the Army Athletic Meeting held at Aldershot on July 23rd and 24th, 1913, Corp. Jones won the mile flat race for N.C.O.'s and Men, and was also 3rd in the ½-mile.

The other N.C.O.'s and men selected to compete at the meeting were Corps. Rowe, Stevenson, and Jackson, and Ptes. Morley and Underwood; while at Parkhouse Camp a sporting challenge from the 8th Infantry Brigade to take on teams of eight from battalions in the 9th Infantry Brigade in a cross-country run was accepted, and resulted in an easy win for the former, Pte. Morley of the Battalion being second man home.

Annual Sports

The Battalion Annual Sports were held at Bowden Fort on July 28th. Mrs. Roy again very kindly presented the prizes to the successful competitors, many of whom, it will be seen from the results, were winners last year:—

1. Tent pitching:—C Company.

2. Long Jump:—1st, Corp. Stevenson, 18 feet 11½ inches; 2nd, Pte. Murphy; 3rd, Lce.-Sergt. Ruegg.

3. Half-Mile Flat Race (R.A.T.A. members only):—1st, Corp. Rowe; 2nd, Lce.-Corpl. Scott; 3rd, Lce.-Corpl. Parrish.

4. Throwing the Cricket Ball:—1st, Pte. Thompson; 2nd, Lce.-Sergt. Smith; 3rd, Pte. Crisp.

5. Putting the Shot:—1st, Corp. Stevenson; 2nd, Pte, Joyce; 3rd, Pte. Murphy.

Digitized by Google

	D	A	C	G	H	E	F	B	Totals
High jump (4 ft.)	43	31	34	35	31	21	27	30	252
Long jump (14 ft.)	45	39	35	35	30	25	23	24	256
Hurdles (10) (120 yds., 22 secs.)	14	10	12	8	7	4	4	9	68
100 yds. (12⅖ secs.)	26	19	18	24	12	14	6	5	124
¼-mile (70 secs.)	16	7	11	8	4	8	11	9	74
½-mile (2 mins. 45 secs.)	15	15	16	10	8	5	10	6	85
1 mile (6 mins. 30 secs.)	36	42	23	24	7	15	13	3	163
3 miles (21 mins.)	9	16	8	11	—	6	5	3	58
Cross-country (60 mins.)	60	65	61	58	58	48	46	54	450
Relay Race	—	—	—	8	—	—	—	—	8
Extra points in qualifying in five events (i)	21	19	16	14	7	8	9	5	99
Extra points in qualifying in all events (ii)	4	6	4	2	—	—	—	—	16
Totals	289	269	238	237	164	154	154	148	1653

Digitized by Google

6. High Jump :—1st, Corp. Jones ; 2nd, Lce.-Sergt. Ruegg ; 3rd, Lce.-Sergt. Smith.

7. Half-Mile Flat Race :—1st, Corp. Jones ; 2nd, Corp. Jackson ; 3rd, Pte. Morley.

8. Enlisted Boys' Race (100 Yards Handicap) :—1st, Boy Wakefield ; 2nd, Boy Shaw ; 3rd, Boy Stretton.

9. Relay Race, 2 miles :—1st, G Company ; 2nd, C Company.

10. 120 Yards Hurdle Race :—1st, Corp. Stevenson ; 2nd, Corp. Rowe ; 3rd, Lce.-Corpl. Scott ; 4th, Lce.-Corpl. Fletcher.

11. Dribbling the Football :—1st, Pte. Stapleton ; 2nd, Corp. Rowe ; 3rd, Boy Stretton.

12. Officers' Race :—1st, Major Leveson-Gower.

13. Sack Tournament :—1st, E Company.

14. Obstacle Race :—1st, Pte. Osborne ; 2nd, Pte. Beaumont ; 3rd, Pte. Bramley.

15. Old Soldiers' Race (100 Yards Handicap) :—1st, Pte. Murphy ; 2nd, Sergt. Hewett ; 3rd, Pte. Morley.

16. One Mile Flat Race :—1st, Corp. Jones ; 2nd, Pte. Morley ; 3rd, Pte. Devonshire.

17. Sergeants' Race (100 yards Handicap) :—1st, Lce.-Sergt. Ruegg ; 2nd, Lce.-Sergt. Basham ; 3rd, Sergt. Howarth.

18. Greasy Pole :—Ptes. Gibson and Earl tied for consolation prize for best attempt.

19. Quarter-Mile Flat Race, Open :—1st, Corp. Stevenson ; 2nd, Corp. Terry, 4th Middlesex Regiment ; 3rd, Corp. Rowe.

20. Boys' Race :—1st, Boy Moull ; 2nd, Boy Keiran ; 3rd, Boy Storrie.

21. Girls' Race :—1st, Miss Storrie ; 2nd, Miss Hillier ; 3rd, Miss Seagraves.

22. 100 Yards Flat Race :—1st, Corp. Stevenson ; 2nd, Corp. Rowe ; 3rd, Bandsman Underwood.

23. Three Miles Race :—1st, Pte. Morley ; 2nd, Corp. Jones ; 3rd, Corp. Jackson.

24. One Mile Flat Race, Open :—1st, Corp. Jones ; 2nd, Pte. Morley ; 3rd, Corp. Jackson.

25. Quarter-Mile Flat Race :—1st, Corp. Stevenson ; 2nd, Corp. Rowe ; 3rd, Pte. Thompson.

26. Corporals' Race, 100 Yards (Three-legged) :—1st, Corps. Lawrence and Hullyer ; 2nd, Corp. Wootton and

Digitized by Google

Lce.-Corpl. Cunningham; 3rd, Lce.-Corpls. Burton and Lyons.

27. Consolation Race:—1st, Pte. Taylor; 2nd, Pte. Cunningham.

28. Picquet Race:—1st, Pte. Mann; 2nd, Dr. Collings; 3rd, Pte. Wright.

Winner of Silver Medal for best man at sports for 1913, Corp. Stevenson, third year in succession.

Obituary

No. 10860, Corp. A. Jones, died at Tidworth on September 6th, 1913, from an internal injury, caused by accidentally falling on an iron tent-peg at Parkhouse Camp.

By the death of Corp. Jones the Battalion has lost one of its best athletes. Deservedly popular by reason of his numerous successes in the Army Championships, and in open events at the sports of other regiments, his loss is very much deplored.

March of Battalion through Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire

In June, the 2nd Battalion, which was under orders to move from Crownhill to Sheffield, received a letter asking for an approximate statement showing the difference in cost between moving the Battalion by rail from the manœuvre area, and in its proceeding to Sheffield by route march. As no place was given at which the Battalion would be at the termination of Army Exercise, it was asking a lot, but by carefully studying the map it was decided that a line running through Banbury and Towcester would be about right.

The statement showed that it would cost, roughly, about £350 to £400 more for the Battalion to move by route march than by rail.

Time went on, and nothing more was heard on the subject, so we expected that our estimated expenditure had frightened the finance people, but near the end of July a letter was received, saying that £380 would be allowed for the march and railway expenses, and a hope was expressed that we should be able to do the march on this. After working out details and selecting the route, it was seen that the march through Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire could be carried out by two detachments, and that the remainder of the Battalion would have to go direct to Sheffield by rail. It was bad luck all

Digitized by Google

the Battalion could not be taken, but there is an old saying: "You must cut your clothes according to your cloth," and the money question settled the matter.

The Army Exercise finished about midday on September 26th, and the Battalion was ordered to march to Woodford and camp there for the night. It is curious that Woodford is just north of the line taken in making out the original estimate—so we were not far wrong in our calculations as regards expenses. On September 27th, rouse was at 3.30 a.m., and at 5.40 a.m. all were on the train and off to Nottingham and Sheffield.

Nottingham was reached soon after 7 a.m., and the companies selected for the march, viz. E, G, B, D, with Band and Drums, detrained. The officers for the march were Lieut.-Col. Roy, Major Taylor, Capts. Way, M.V.O., Parkinson, M.V.O., Frend and Luther, Lieuts. Schneider, Shawcross, 2nd Lieuts. Crellin and Milner.

The detachment marched to the Drill Hall of the 7th Battalion, which had been kindly placed at our disposal by Lieut.-Col. Birkin, Commanding the 7th Battalion, where breakfast was served. After breakfast the men were able to change their clothes, for a clean lot had been sent on beforehand, and then they went to their billets.

At 12.30 p.m. the detachment paraded at the Victoria Station, and, headed by the band of the 7th Battalion, marched to the Drill Hall for the reception by the Mayor of Nottingham.

At the head of the detachment marched some fifty Old Comrades, under the command of Capt. McGuire.

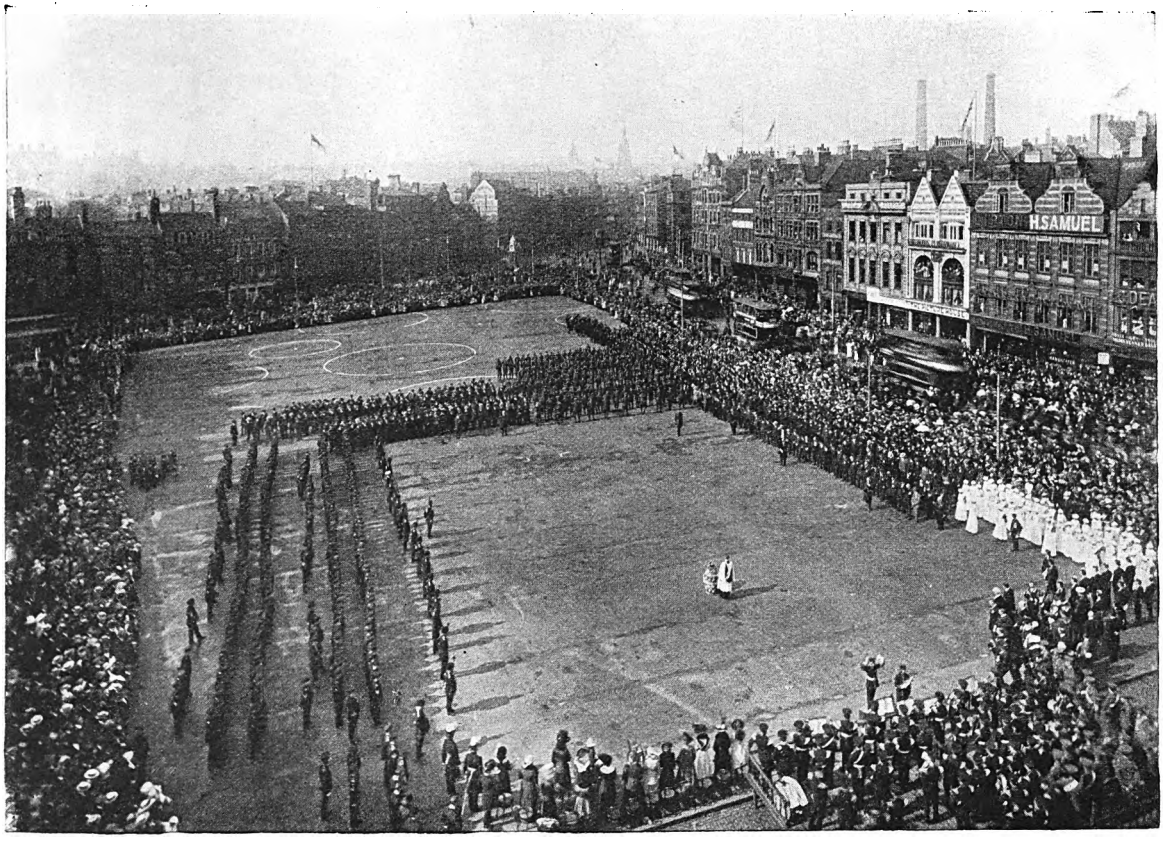
At the Drill Hall were a guard of honour of the 7th Battalion and a detachment of the Red Cross Nursing Sisters.

The Mayor (Mr. T. Ward) welcomed the Battalion most heartily, and said how proud Nottingham was of the Regiment and the honours it had won in the past. His Worship then entertained officers and men to lunch in the Drill Hall.

In the evening the officers were entertained to dinner by the officers of the 7th and 8th Battalions, and after dinner a most handsome cup was presented to the officers by the High Sheriff of Nottinghamshire (Mr. Hicking), in commemoration of the visit to the county.

On Sunday, September 28th, a Drumhead Service was

Digitized by Google



2ND BATTALION, RECRUITING MARCH. CHURCH PARADE SERVICE.
Nottingham Market Place, Sept. 28th, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

held in the Market Place. The service was conducted by the Rev. C. Hales, Vicar of Cotgrave, and the following took part in the Parade :—

Crimean Veterans.
2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
7th Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
Old Comrades, Sherwood Foresters.
National Reserve of the City.
Red Cross Nursing Sisters.

The bands of the 2nd and 7th Battalions, under Bandmaster Moull, 2nd Battalion, supplied the music.

In the afternoon the band played in the Market Place, and there must have been quite 10,000 people listening to it.

On September 29th we paraded at the Drill Hall at 9.30 a.m., and started off on our journey, commencing with a march round Nottingham.

The companies then split up, headquarters, band, and E and G Companies forming the Derbyshire detachment, the drums, B and D Companies, under Major Taylor, the Nottinghamshire party.

The Derbyshire party marched to Long Eaton, via Beeston, Sandiacre, and Stapleford, and were received by the Urban District Council in the Market Place. In the evening we were entertained to dinner.

On September 30th they went to Derby by Draycott, Borrowash, and Spondon, being met by the bands of the 3rd and 5th Battalions at the entrance to the Borough. The route was lined with people, and the Market Place crowded. The Mayor, Mr. Wilkins, received us and bade all a hearty welcome to Derby.

In the evening officers and men were entertained to dinner, and afterwards visited the various places of amusement, to which free admittance had been given to the troops.

October 1st, trained to Ilkeston, and marched to the Market Place, where the Mayor welcomed the party and entertained all; then on to Heanor, where the Urban District Council were not to be outdone in a welcome and entertainment; and, finally, we reached Ripley at about 4.30 p.m.

The Urban District Council received us in the Market Place, and entertained all to dinner in the Town Hall in the

Digitized by Google

evening. Songs and pictures followed, and it was very late when we broke up.

October 2nd, to Chesterfield, via Alfreton and Clay Cross. At the latter place Col. Jackson, late of the 6th Battalion, entertained us at his house. On reaching the boundary of Chesterfield we were met by the 6th Battalion band and played to the Market Place through crowds of people.

In the Market Place were drawn up the Old Comrades of the Regiment and the National Reserve. The Mayor, Major Robinson, in welcoming us on behalf of Chesterfield, said that last time he saw any of the Regular Battalions was in South Africa during the war.

In the evening the officers were entertained to dinner by Mr. C. P. Markham, and the N.C.O.'s and men by Major Robinson. Mr. Markham's guests, amongst whom was His Grace the Duke of Devonshire, joined the others later in the evening at a smoking concert.

In addition to so handsomely entertaining the men, Major Robinson paid for the cost of billeting the troops himself.

October 3rd, parade at 10 a.m. and off on the last lap to Sheffield, which was reached about 2.30 p.m. Although not in Derbyshire, Sheffield turned out large crowds to welcome us.

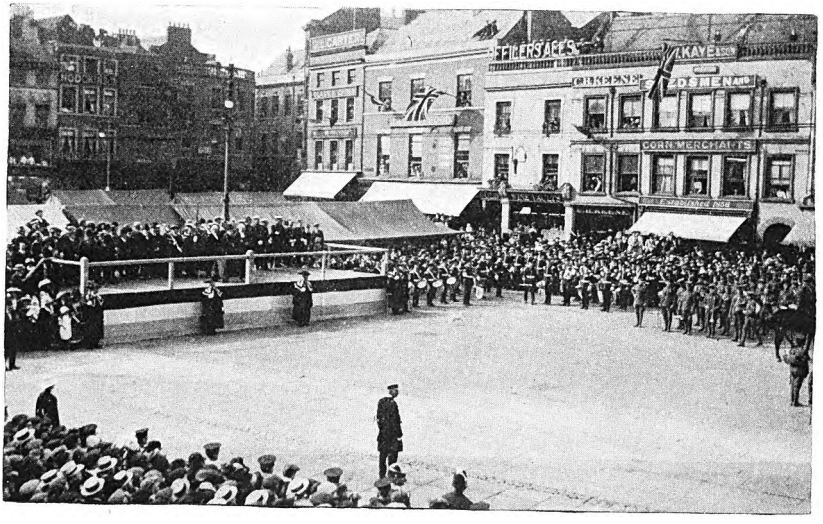
On September 29th, the Nottinghamshire party was at Hucknall Torkard, and next day marched to Mansfield, via Kirkby-in-Ashfield and Sutton-in-Ashfield. At Kirkby they were received and entertained by the District Council, and were then escorted to Sutton by the Town Band.

At Sutton they were received in the Market Place by Mr. C. Bristol, Chairman of the District Council, and each man received a present of a pipe and tobacco-box with an inscription on it, the officers receiving a similar box with cigarettes.

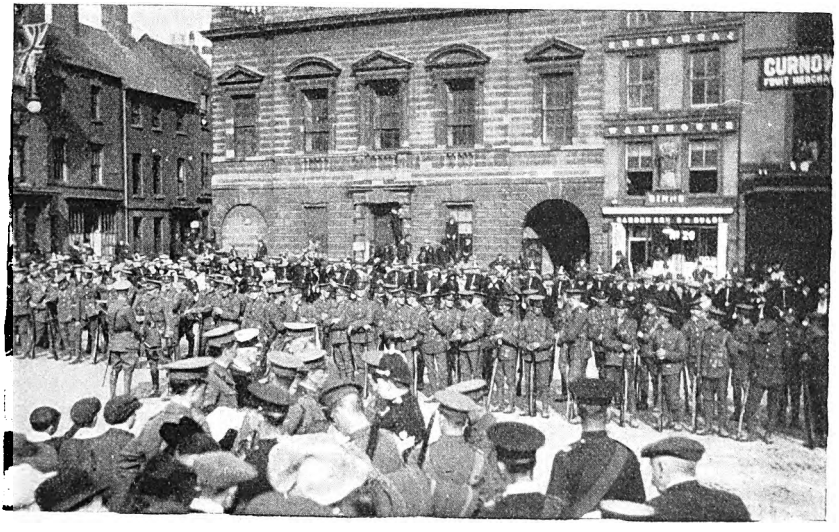
Owing to the reception and entertainments at Kirkby and Sutton, Mansfield was reached an hour after scheduled time. The Old Comrades and 8th Battalion Bugle Band played them to the Market Place, where the Mayor received the detachment and most hospitably entertained both officers and men, and free admittance was given to the places of entertainment in the evening.

October 1st, to Bolsover, via Shirebrook, by special request of some Old Comrades.

Digitized by Google



2ND BATTALION. RECEPTION BY THE MAYOR OF DERBY.



2ND BATTALION. ARRIVAL AT DERBY ON RECRUITING MARCH.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

At Bolsover they were received by Old Comrades, Boy Scouts, and Boys' Brigades, and most hospitably entertained to lunch, with tobacco for each man.

October 2nd, to Welbeck, where His Grace the Duke of Portland had most kindly provided lunch for all, and then on to Worksop, where the Urban District Council received the detachment in the Market Place. An excellent smoking concert was given in the evening.

October 3rd, they marched to Retford, and were received by the Deputy-Mayor in the Market Place. In the afternoon the Town took the detachment on in a football match and defeated them 4—2.

October 4th, B Company entrained for Fleetwood and D Company for Strensall.

So ended the first march of either of the Regular Battalions through these counties.

From our arrival at Nottingham to our arrival at Sheffield and Retford it was a great time. Wherever we went, whether a small village or large town, we were most enthusiastically received, and one and all seemed determined to do what they could to make the march a time never to be forgotten.

The Battalion earned golden opinions wherever it went, and I feel sure that it has been a great thing for the two counties to see one of the two Regular Battalions of their County Regiment.

In Nottingham a wish was expressed that the 1st Battalion would go there when it came home, and they should have a reception that would put that of the 2nd Battalion in the shade. If it does come off I should like to see it, for I know what Nottingham did for the 2nd Battalion.

J. W. G. R.

Extract from the *Western Morning News*, July 30th, 1913:—

Gymkhana

One of the most successful gymkhanas held on the Roborough Polo Ground took place there yesterday afternoon, when a large number of guests accepted the invitation of the 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters. The event, at which practically all the notable families in the neighbourhood were represented, was in the nature of a farewell, as the

Digitized by Google

Battalion leaves Plymouth on August 5th for manœuvres, and will then go direct to its new station, Sheffield, with outlying detachments.

The popularity of the Sherwood Foresters in the Three Towns and District was evinced by a large and influential gathering, which numbered between two and three hundred people. Lieut.-Col. Roy and the officers made the most complete arrangements for the guests, and all spent a thoroughly enjoyable afternoon.

The guests were received by Col. and Mrs. Roy. The tasteful toilettes of the ladies, the bright sunshine, and the playing of the regimental band, under Bandmaster Moull, combined to make the scene both gay and animated. A number of marquees had been erected, and the floral decoration was on the most lavish scale. Every guy rope was entwined with ferns and flowers, while the polo club-house was hidden behind a bower of palms, stately ferns, and lovely white blooms. During the afternoon tea was served on the lawn.

The competitions, which secured large entries, provided much amusement, and as in the majority of events the riders had to be nominated by ladies, the fair sex had more than a passing interest in the results. In the Ribbon Stakes, in which the ladies had to decorate the gentlemen riders in accordance with instructions, which the latter brought them on horseback, Lieut. Askew and Mrs. Stackhouse proved the winners.

The Lloyd-Lindsay Race, which went to the most adept competitor at throwing tennis balls into a bucket, was won by Lieut.-Col. McMicking, 2nd Royal Scots. Capt. Price was the winner of the Umbrella and Cigar Race. The Polo Ball Race, which involved great skill with the polo stick and ball, went to Capt. Pratt, while Capt. and Miss Coates were the winners in the Hat-Trimming Competition. The lady was generally congratulated on the most dazzling creation. Mr. Archer proved himself the best rider while carrying the eggs in the Egg Race.

Among the visitors were a small number of Royal Scots' pensioners at Chelsea Hospital, who were on a visit to their old regiment at Plymouth. F. T.

Digitized by Google



MAJOR F. TYLER.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

XI

DEPOT NOTES

THERE have been several changes among the officers and permanent staff at the Depot this year. Lieut. Douglas came in April in place of Lieut. Sherbrooke, but he has already left us and returned to India, on exchanging with Lieut. Squires. Capt. Hodgson's departure will be a serious loss to the cricket team next year. Sergt.-Major Troops has gone to the 2nd Battalion, and Sergt.-Major Skerritt has retired on pension.

The great change of the year, in the matter of dress, has been the restoration of the green facings, which were sanctioned by the War Office letter of February 22nd. Here at the Depot we have the only officer or man in the Regiment who wore the green facings in the days of his youth.

Major F. Tyler enlisted in the 45th Foot in July, 1878, and was a Lance-Sergeant when the green facings were abolished on July 1st, 1881. Except for four months on special duty with a signalling company in Egypt in 1882, Major Tyler served uninterruptedly with the 1st Battalion from July, 1878, till April, 1904, when he left Hong-Kong to come to the Depot. He and a Corporal named Hopkins were the only two "Foresters" to take part in Wolseley's famous night march and in the battle of Tel-el-Kebir. He was gazetted Quartermaster in August, 1897, and was with the 1st Battalion throughout the war in South Africa.

The Depot was inspected by Col. Churchward on September 10th, 1913.

The Old Comrades' Dinner at Nottingham was an immense success, and on the following Sunday 15 past and present officers of the Regiment sat down to lunch in the Mess here.

The anniversaries of Badajoz and Inkerman were observed as holidays.

The Engineers are now constructing a Magazine for the

Digitized by Google

Territorial Artillery on our parade ground, close to the door which leads out to the Drill Field, and also a 30-yards range for our use; and Sergt. Grosvenor has just completed the levelling of an excellent hockey ground between the cricket pitch and the railway line.

The regular establishment of the Depot fired their Musketry Course at Strensall during the month of June, and obtained a Figure of Merit of 126·3.

The men were classified as follows:—

Marksmen	30
1st Class	25
2nd Class	8
3rd Class	Nil

I will now briefly relate our achievements in the field of sport.

At football we showed a marked improvement. We were again knocked out in the second round of the Derbyshire Cup Competition, but we secured the "runners-up cup" and medals in the Nottingham Thursday League. In this competition we won 22 matches, drew 1, and lost 3. Our team scored 152 goals, and only 37 were scored against them.

At hockey we won 6 matches and lost 8. We were far less successful than last year, but our team was very much handicapped by being obliged to play nearly all their matches away, and having no ground to practise on. Our ground was being relaid, but we are now reaping the benefit of it.

At cricket also we did not do so well. Our practice pitch was of great use, but this year the team had no coaching. Grundy and Hoskins again bowled very well, and Grundy took 79 wickets for less than 10 runs apiece. Capt. Wybergh made a century against Ilkeston, and ended the season with an average of 24·4. Sergt.-Major Bedford proved a great acquisition to the Depot team. He made 318 runs, and had an average of 18 for the season; but apart from these two the batting was very weak, and our record showed 7 matches won, 7 drawn, and 7 lost.

Against the Friars we only made 133, and the Friars made 338 for 8 wickets.

A successful Boxing Tournament was held in March.

Digitized by Google



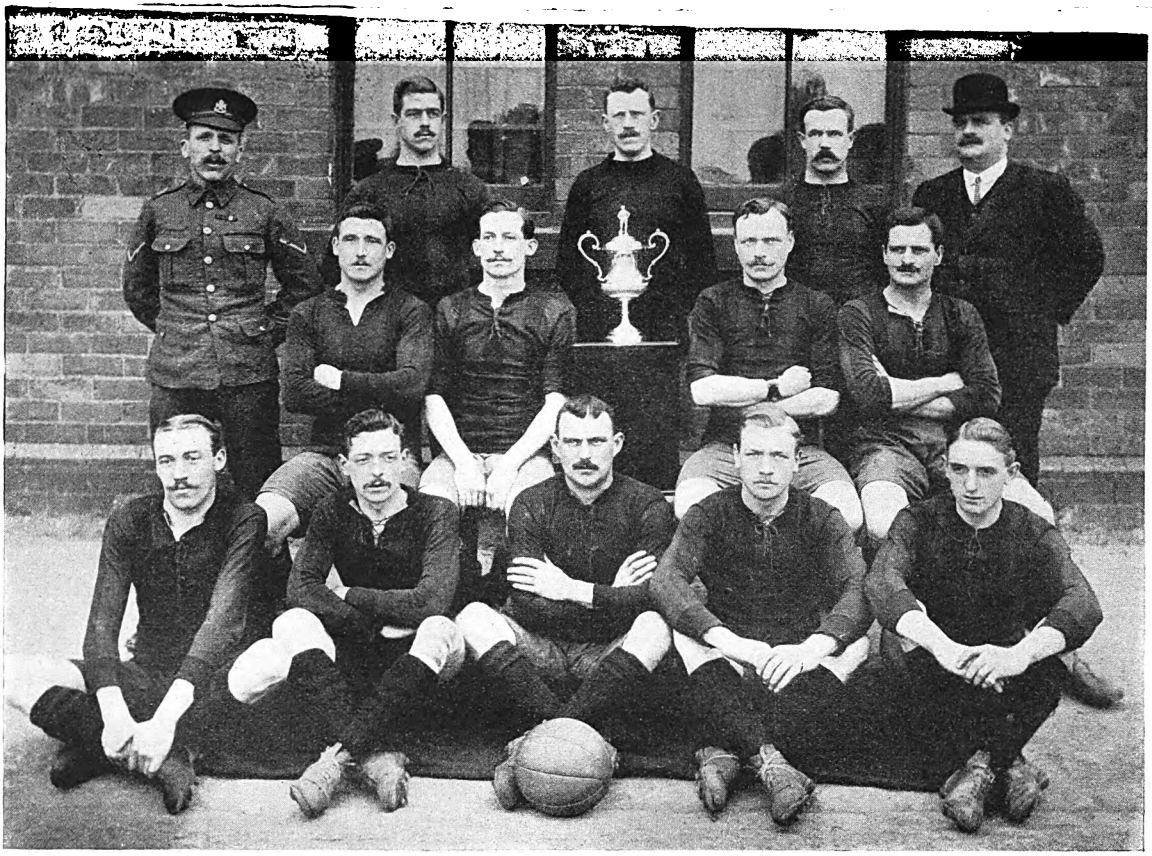
Capt. Wayte, Major L. Gower, Capt. Gilson, Lieut. Douglas, Brig.-Gen. Shaw, Capt. Way,
Lieut. Tower, Capt. Wyburgh, Capt. Meares, Capt. Hobbs, Capt. Mathias, Capt. Collin, Col. Roy, Major Sadler, Capt. Popham.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



THE CAPT. MORRISON CUP.

L.-Corp. Boot, Sergt. Martin, Sergt. West, Pte. Jones, Mr. Whincup (Secretary).
Sergt. Poole, Sergt. McKinnon, Dr. Smith, Pte. North.
Pte. Hopkinson, Dr. Maltby, Pte. Tyers, Pte. Hopcroft, Pte. Symonds.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

The Meynell Hounds met at the barracks on January 9th, 1913.

The following were the officers and warrant officers serving at the Depot on January 1st, 1914:

Major R. P. Sadler, Commanding Depot.
Capt. C. J. W. Hobbs.
,, W. H. Wilkin.
,, R. S. Popham, D.S.O., Adjutant 3rd Battalion.
,, J. H. Wybergh, Adjutant 4th Battalion.
,, W. Swinhoe Phelan.
Lieut. R. B. Tower.
,, R. D. Squires.
Major and Q.M. Tyler.
Major R. S. Peeke, R.A.M.C., Medical Officer.
Sergt.-Major W. Booker, 3rd Battalion.
,, W. H. Bedford, 4th Battalion.

W. H. W.

Digitized by Google

XII

3RD BATTALION NOTES

THE Battalion trained this year at Strensall, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Heath, whom we all congratulate on his well-earned promotion, which is especially gratifying to old militia officers as showing that the War Office has recognised their claim, notwithstanding that, when the Special Reserve came into being, it was considered unlikely that militia officers then serving would be promoted to field rank. The training passed pleasantly enough, and plenty of hard work was put in. Gen. Plumer inspected the Battalion at work in the field; and the Colonel Commanding 6th District, Col. Churchward, who has lately succeeded Col. Wallerstein, also made his official inspection at the end of the training. After the inspection Col. Churchward presented long service and good conduct medals to Q.M.-Sergt. Fielding and Cr.-Sergt. Blackwell. Previously, at the Depot, the C.O. had presented the same medal to Cr.-Sergt. Wheeler.

A cricket match was played against the 3rd Yorks Regiment, which resulted in a win for our team by a narrow margin. A cross-country race for recruits was a new feature and brought out 30 starters; the course was about $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles, over the rough ground about the ranges, and was won by 3597 Pte. Johnson, of G Company; Pte. Goodwin, of G Company, being second.

The sports were held on an adjoining camping ground on the coldest day of the summer; in spite, however, of a bitter east wind, the events were well contested, and plenty of competitors entered. The Tug-of-War and Relay Race were both won by H Company. Hollingsworth, of E Company, again won the High Jump. The Open Mile was won by Pte. Otterway, of the York and Lancaster Regiment, Corp. Maskell of the Northumberlands being second. The usual rag races afforded great amusement; while a side-show was supplied by Pte. Isherwood, of the 5th, who was engaged in

Digitized by Google

swinging clubs for 30 hours, and may be at it still for all one knows.

At the conclusion, Mrs. Elles, wife of the Camp Commandant, Col. Elles, distributed the prizes. Unfortunately the Colonel was unable to be present owing to illness, and all regretted his absence. A torchlight tattoo, organised by Sergt. Gardner, was given one night, and attracted a good attendance of spectators. Everyone is sorry that our cheery adjutant, Capt. Popham, D.S.O., will not be with us next training, his time expiring on March 6th. We wish his successor, Capt. Harvey, the best of luck, and shall extend to him as hearty a welcome as we gave send-off to his predecessor.

The first part of the training was devoted to musketry, which Major Sadler undertook, with the gratifying result that the Battalion average went up from 82·8 to 86·9; the remainder of the time was occupied with company and battalion training.

A good many changes have taken place in the permanent staff, among them Sergt.-Major Booker having replaced Sergt.-Major Skerritt. Cr.-Sergt. Lymn has since training retired on pension, and Cr.-Sergt. Wheeler has been transferred to the 4th Battalion as Quartermaster-Sergeant.

During the non-training period, Lieut.-Col. Heath, Major Wise, and Capt. Cattell attended a mobilisation practice at Plymouth, and the Colonel has conducted two regimental staff tours in the neighbourhood of Belper, while Major Sadler was in charge of another near Walton-on-Trent.

The annual match between Walton and the Depot was played during the summer, and after a close finish was won by the Depot amid great excitement.

The new green facings were worn by the officers and permanent staff this year, and it is hoped that it will not be long before they are issued to the whole of the Battalion.

Capt. Hodgson, after doing four trainings with us, has gone to the 1st Battalion in India, and we very much regret that his tour of duty has ended; his place is filled by Capt. Swinhoe Phelan, who is no stranger to the Battalion.

Extracts from orders are now sent monthly to officers; an excellent plan, as it enables one to keep in touch with the doings and progress of the Battalion during the non-training period.

H. E. D. W.

Digitized by Google

XIII

4TH BATTALION NOTES

THE Battalion assembled for annual training, 1913, at Chilwell Park Camp, Beeston, Notts, on June 2nd, the camp having been previously pitched by the Recruits' Musketry Party, who were already in camp.

The first three days were devoted to preliminary musketry, and the Battalion commenced to fire the annual course on the 6th, and completed on the 12th.

The weather conditions were good. The average this year was about 1·7 better than in 1912, the Battalion average being 89·9.

B Company proved to be the best shooting company, and therefore won the Battalion Shooting Shield with an average of 98.

Sergt. Carter, of G Company, was the best shot in the Battalion, with a score of 150, and was granted the Laurels as best shot among the Sergeants. Drummer Piper proved to be the best shot in the rank and file, with a total score of 145 points.

The Battalion classification was as follows :—

Marksmen	12
1st class shots	91
2nd class shots	236
3rd class shots	6

Company training followed musketry, which was succeeded by battalion training.

The annual inspection took place on June 26th, and was made by Col. P. R. S. Churchward, Commanding No. 6 District, when the following programme was carried out :—

Letters C & G Companies, Review Order followed by Coy. Drill.
,, B & F . ,, Marching Order.
,, E & H ,, Kit Inspection.
,, A & D ,, Company Books.

Digitized by Google

On June 26th, in the afternoon, the Regimental Sports were held, and were witnessed by a large gathering of visitors, and the whole of the following programme was carried out :—

1. 100 Yards Race :—1st, Pte. Fletcher ; 2nd, Pte. Jones ; 3rd, Lce.-Corpl. Wesson.
2. Sack Race :—1st, Pte. Wallis ; 2nd, Pte. Smith ; 3rd, Pte. Longdon.
3. 440 Yards Race :—1st, Pte. Newham ; 2nd, Pte. Fletcher ; 3rd, Pte. Jones.
4. Bun and Treacle :—1st, Pte. Swain ; 2nd, Pte. Gunn ; 3rd, Pte. Hopewell.
5. Sergeants' Race :—1st, Sergt.-Major Bedford ; 2nd, Sergt. Perkins ; 3rd, Sergt. Shipston.
6. Relay Race :—1st, D Company ; 2nd, E Company ; 3rd, H Company.
7. Boot Race :—1st, Pte. Smith ; 2nd, Pte. Longdon ; 3rd, Pte. Newton.
8. Tug-of-War :—1st, G Company ; 2nd, H Company.
9. Mile Race :—1st, Pte. Mosley ; 2nd, Pte. Wallis ; 3rd, Pte. Newham.
10. Fatigue Race :—1st, Pte. Jones ; 2nd, Pte. Shelton ; 3rd, Pte. Danby.

At the conclusion, the prizes were distributed by Mrs. Charlton, of Chilwell Hall.

Presentation of New Colours

On June 24th the Battalion was presented with New Colours by His Grace the Duke of Portland, K.G., G.C.V.O.

The Battalion paraded at 4 p.m., and after "Trooping" the Old Colours, formed three sides of a square for the consecration and presentation. The Rev. A. E. Hughes, Vicar of Bramcote, performed the ceremony of consecration.

The Duke, after making the presentation, said : The earliest service rendered by Nottinghamshire troops which the Battalion represented was in 1132, and from 1775, when the Notts Militia was raised, and onwards at various critical periods in the Country's history, it had rendered valuable service and done its honourable share in defence of our shores. It was in the recollection of everyone, that in 1900

Digitized by Google

the Battalion proceeded to South Africa, where it took an active part in the campaign. Continuing, the Duke said that the presentation of Colours was an important and impressive event in the men's military lives, as it recalled both to the old and the young soldier memories of the past, and at the same time aroused patriotism for the future. The Colours as a record of past glories should act as an incentive to emulate those deeds. The consecrated Colours carried with them a special significance, being no longer mere banners, but a sacred emblem to remind those to whom they were entrusted of their duty to their King and country. During the Civil War the Nottinghamshire Militia had always remained faithful to the Crown, and he had no doubt that the same spirit would always prevail. In entrusting the New Colours to the care of the 4th Battalion, he had every confidence that the men would honour them, and hand them unsullied to those who would follow.

The Duke afterwards presented the following with good conduct medals :—

Cr.-Sergt. Foulds, Sergt. Fox, Corp. Allsebrook, also Ptes. Rawlins and Caunt. Sergt. Burrows received his at a later date, being absent from this parade through an accident.

The members of the Trent College O.T.C., under Capt. Warner, lined the parade ground.

The Old Colours were deposited in St. Mary's Church, Nottingham, on June 26th, Lieuts. Dickinson and Munro-Faure carrying them, and letters C and G Companies, under Capt. Anson, forming the escort.

On June 28th the Battalion was dismissed.

The following officers were present at the Annual Training :—

Lieut.-Col. C. Didham.
Major F. Graham.
Major A. S. Hamilton.
Capt. G. L. Anson.
Capt. F. G. Waddington.
Lieut. T. H. Hudson.
2nd Lieut. P. H. Munro-Faure.
Capt. and Adjt. J. H. Wybergh.
Lieut. and Q.M. A. Ewin.

Digitized by Google



4TH BATTALION.
PRESENTATION OF COLOURS BY DUKE OF PORTLAND.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R · L

Digitized by Google

Also the following attached officers :—

Major C. Turner, 3rd Battalion Leicestershire Regiment.
Capt. C. de Robeck, 3rd Royal Dublin Fusiliers.
Capt. G. H. Jenkins, 4th Battalion King's Regiment.
Capt. A. T. Earle, 4th Battalion King's Regiment.
Capt. S. M. Arnold, 4th Battalion North Stafford Regiment.
Lieut. S. C. Dickinson, 3rd Battalion Somerset L.I.
2nd Lieut. R. G. S. May, 3rd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
Lieut. J. H. M. Frobisher, R.A.M.C.

Recruits' Musketry

The recruits of the Battalion with over three months' service, 128 in number, assembled at Chilwell Camp, Beeston, Notts, on May 2nd, for Recruits' Musketry, under command of Capt. W. H. Wilkin, Sherwood Foresters. They were accommodated in tents. The average worked out at 63·8, which is 3·4 below that of last year. The weather was bad for shooting, the range being more or less flooded for the first few days, and the use of the wind gauge disallowed. The shooting had to be hurried through owing to the lack of range accommodation. Mark VII Ammunition was used for the first time.

Postings

Major Archibald Samuel Hamilton, retired pay, late of the Indian Army, to be Major, dated February 16th, 1913.

Capt. Charles R. de Robeck, late 3rd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers, to be Captain, dated October 25th, 1913.

Promotions

Q.M.-Sergt. W. H. Bedford promoted Sergeant-Major, vice Sergeant-Major Troops to 2nd Battalion, dated February 26th, 1913.

Resignations

Major W. H. Beverley, resigns his commission, and is permitted to retain his rank and wear the prescribed uniform, dated March 15th, 1913.

J. H. W.

Digitized by Google

XIV

6TH BATTALION NOTES

THERE are few changes to chronicle for 1913.

In February, Capt. B. H. Winder again proceeded to Japan, where it is popularly believed that he holds an exalted position. At any rate, he was shortly afterwards seconded. In March several N.C.O.'s, including five from A Company, were attached to the depot for instruction, and, as usual, derived considerable benefit from the course.

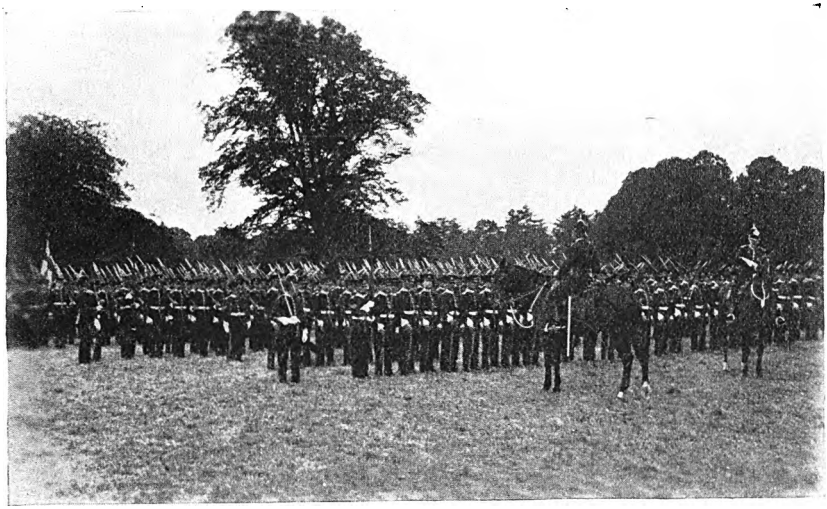
2nd Lieut. F. B. Robinson, in April, attended a machine-gun course at Chelsea, and Lieut. H. C. B. Taylor a musketry course at Manchester; while later Capt. E. H. Heathcote and Sergt. J. Atherton attended a refresher course at Hythe.

Early in the year it was officially notified that the facings of the Regiment, including our Battalion, had been changed from white to Lincoln green. This has not yet been carried into effect, but it is hoped that the County Association will complete the change at an early date.

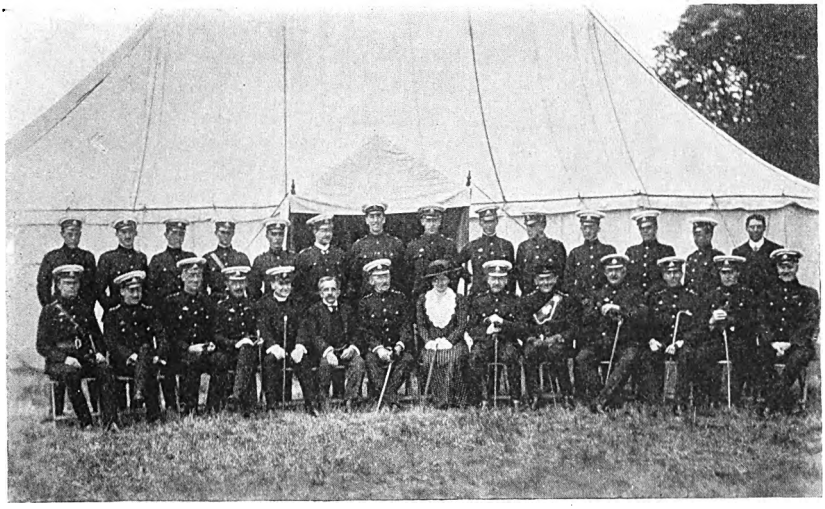
The death of Col. R. H. Jelf, C.M.G., Hon. Colonel of the Derbyshire Artillery and Chairman of the Territorial Force Association, caused widespread regret in the county. His energy, tact, and unfailing kindness had endeared him to all who were in any way associated with him, and the 6th Battalion owed much to his care and interest. His funeral at Ashbourne, on April 30th, was attended by Major-Gen. Hamilton, C.B., D.S.O., commanding the North Midland Division, and by detachments from all the county units. The firing-party was furnished by the 6th Battalion, under Major Goodman.

On June 21st a Battalion parade in Review Order took place at Chesterfield, under the Commanding Officer. These parades furnish some of the few opportunities for the public to become acquainted with the Force, and are useful in the days when so much of modern training is done out of sight.

Digitized by Google



6TH BATTALION FORMING QUARTER-COLUMN.



DUKE AND DUCHESS OF NEWCASTLE, WITH OFFICERS OF 6TH BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

In addition to company training, the musketry course always presents the greatest amount of difficulty in a scattered Battalion like ours. In 1913, 376 recruits were tested on open ranges; 275 qualified, and 101 were classified under the T.F. Regulations; 530 trained men were also tested; of these, 427 qualified, and 15 by firing the regular soldiers' course; 88 failed to reach the standard, but were classified under the Regulations. 464 men carried out field practices. 30 recruits were trained under special instruction from the Divisional Staff, with better results than those obtained from the ordinary recruits' course.

A week-end camp, under the Commanding Officer, was held at Chatsworth at Whitsuntide, and was visited by the Brigadier and Brigade-Major.

On July 27th the Battalion proceeded to Clumber Park for annual training until August 10th, the other battalions of the brigade being respectively at Sparken Hill, Worksop, Welbeck Park, and Thornby Park. Our camp was beautifully situated with a fine background of trees, and the weather was all that could be desired—dry, with not too much sun.

It was unfortunate that there was no town in the vicinity for the men to visit, but the Battalion was treated with great kindness by the Duke of Newcastle and his agent, Mr. Elliott, and the bathing in Clumber Lake proved a great attraction.

On Bank Holiday some of the officers attended the Welbeck Show, and on Tuesday, August 5th, the Clumber Tenants' Show was held, at which a competition took place between squads from the Battalion. The prize was won by B Company, under Sergt. J. A. Waterhouse, C Company being the runners-up. The Duke of Newcastle entertained his tenantry and many guests, including some officers of the Battalion.

On Wednesday, August 6th, the Battalion had a parade in Review Order which was witnessed by the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle, they, with other guests, being afterwards entertained to lunch by the officers. In the evening half the officers dined at Clumber House, the remainder experiencing the same hospitality on the following day.

The work during camp was mainly devoted to company training, with one or two inter-battalion exercises. On Friday, August 1st, the brigade concentrated at Budby, and bivouacked in a field adjoining the village. Letters C, E, G,

Digitized by Google

and H Companies, under Major Goodman, furnished the outposts to the south in Budby Forest. The line was a difficult one to watch owing to the extensive timber, but apart from the tactical situation the surroundings were ideal, that, in particular, occupied by C Company on the right flank, forming a fitting setting for "A Midsummer Night's Dream." On the following day the Battalion moved south of the railway, and with the 5th and 7th Battalions, under Lieut.-Col. Birkin, attacked a position occupied by the 8th Battalion. After a hot and fatiguing day we were all glad to reach Clumber Park about five o'clock. This was the first real test of the new web equipment which had been issued to the Battalion before camp—a great improvement on the old bandoliers.

Towards the end of the training the Battalion was seen in the field by the G.O.C., who criticised what is undoubtedly a weakness—fire control and discipline; 739 officers and men attended camp for 15 days, and 153 for less than 15.

Much to everyone's regret, Capt. Welch broke his leg during camp and had to leave for home. We are glad to know that after a bad time he is likely to experience no permanent ill effect.

I must not forget to mention an exciting cricket match between the Battalion and the Clumber Club, resulting in a win for us by a few runs—largely due to Capt. H. C. B. Taylor.

Col. J. W. T. Hume paid a visit to Battalion headquarters in July, and on October 2nd all Chesterfield was astir to welcome the 2nd Battalion on its march to Sheffield. The officers were entertained to dinner by Mr. Markham, and the N.C.O.'s and men by Major Robinson, both old officers of this Battalion, while among those joining in the welcome was the Duke of Devonshire.

While mentioning the line Battalions, we should like to offer our congratulations to Capt. H. B. Dixon, formerly of this Battalion, on his successful candidature for the Staff College at Quetta, and trust he may sometimes renew acquaintance with his old Battalion in some capacity on the staff.

On October 11th the Battalion Shield Competition was held at Edale, and won by C, Capt. Heathcote's, Company, B Company, under 2nd Lieut. Tolson, being close behind.

Digitized by Google

Major E. Hall has been appointed a military member of the County Association.

During the year Lieut. H. C. B. Taylor was promoted Captain, and took over command of Lr. D Company, vice Capt. Blackwall, transferred to E Company. We have lost some useful officers in Capt. V. H. E. Langford, transferred to the Reserve, and Lieuts. A. C. B. Taylor transferred to 6th Manchester Regiment, Tompkins to Reserve, and Humble resigned; while we have gained three 2nd Lieutenants in H. H. Jackson (son of Col. Jackson), I. Davies, and E. S. Wood, transferred from the Officers' Training Corps.

Of the permanent staff, Acting Sergt.-Major J. Shepherd and Cr.-Sergt. G. Wain have been discharged to pension; and Sergt. H. Jackman has been posted for a tour of duty to B Company. Cr.-Sergt. W. Seaton has been appointed Acting Sergt.-Major, and Cr.-Sergt. W. L. Jackson transferred to C Company.

The strength on December 31st was—Officers 26, other ranks 952. T.F. Reserve—Officers 4, other ranks 37. Attached from National Reserve—Officer 1, other ranks 100.

The Territorial Decoration has been conferred upon Capt. and Hon. Major J. K. Goodall, while the following have received the Territorial Efficiency Medal:—C Company, Corps. J. Mellor and J. W. Mycock, Lce.-Corpl. H. Parker, and Sergt. A. Renshaw; D Company, Sergt. H. D. Rye; E Company, Cr.-Sergt. L. G. Dickenson and Pte. J. Yates; G Company, Q.M.-Sergt. J. Farnsworth.

G. D. G.

Digitized by Google

XV

7TH BATTALION NOTES

ON January 1st, 1913, out of a total establishment of 29 officers and 998 other ranks, the Battalion had a strength of 28 officers and 945 other ranks, exclusive of attached and permanent staff.

The increase of strength during 1913 was :—

	Officers.	Other ranks.
Recruits enlisted for the first time . . .	—	240
Men enlisted having previous service . .	—	21
Transfers from other units	—	7
Total . . .	—	268

Decrease during the same period :—

Discharged on termination of engagement, or on attaining the age limit	—	283
Discharged on joining Royal Navy and Marines .	—	9
Discharged on joining Regular Army . .	—	13
Discharged on joining Special Reserve . .	—	17
Transfers to other units	—	11
Discharged for other causes	2	33
Total . . .	2	366

Sergt.-Instr. F. Mortimer was the recipient of hearty congratulations on the occasion of his marriage to Miss E. Casey, on Tuesday, December 24th, 1912. The ceremony, which took place at St. Barnabas' Cathedral, had quite a military aspect. The bridegroom's father (who was formerly Sergeant in the 1st Battalion and Colour-Sergeant-Instructor in the Robin Hoods, and is now Orderly Room Clerk) and two of his brothers (one from the 2nd Battalion then at Plymouth,

Digitized by Google

and the other from the depot at Derby), were present in uniform.

Prize Distribution

" Unable to proceed owing to dense fog. Sincere regrets."

In these terms Lady Cicely Pierrepont telegraphed from Mansfield, on Wednesday evening, January 29th, 1913, to Col. C. W. Birkin, the commanding officer of the Robin Hoods. Her ladyship had promised to present the Battalion prizes in the Albert Hall, Nottingham, but the disappointment was allayed by Mrs. Frank Seely stepping into the breach.

As usual, the function attracted a large and representative gathering of the citizens, and the speeches were interspersed by excellently-rendered solos by Mr. B. R. Smedley, and selections by the Battalion band. Col. C. W. Birkin presided, and immediately supporting him were Mrs. Frank Seely, Col. C. T. Shipley (commanding Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade), the Rev. H. T. Hayman (chaplain to the Battalion), Lieut.-Col. G. F. S. Foljambe, Lieut.-Col. H. Mellish, Col. A. W. Brewill, and the adjutant, Capt. H. Wakefield.

Sir Charles Seely, in apologising for absence, commented on the fact that this was the 50th prize-giving, and he wished the Battalion many more half-centuries of honourable service.

Earl Manvers, whose absence was due to indisposition, after congratulating Col. Birkin on the efficiency of the Battalion, wrote :—

" I cannot agree with much that has been said and written lately about the Territorial Force, although I have been a member of the National Service League for a good many years. Because we see grave defects in the Territorial Force in some districts, is this a reason for going about the country ridiculing the force, and saying that it is absolutely inefficient and useless from every point of view ? At present the country is not in favour of national training ; the present Government refuses to encourage it, and I am not aware that the Unionist party have committed themselves to it when they come into power. The question then is, whether half a loaf is not better than no bread ! With proper encouragement, I

Digitized by Google

believe the Territorial Force is likely to improve in the future, as it has done since its formation; but if we denounce it because it is not perfect, we shall discourage recruiting, and do our best to destroy the only force which we can at present look to for home defence. Personally, although I look forward to the day when every young man will be obliged to fit himself for the defence of his country, till that happy time arrives I shall do my utmost to support and encourage the Territorial Force."

Col. Birkin, in reviewing the year's work, first of all touched on the question of discipline, because, to his mind, that should always be put first. Without discipline, it was absolutely impossible that any battalion could be efficient. There were some critics who said that it was impossible to get discipline in the Territorial Force. "Well, as far as this brigade is concerned," proceeded Col. Birkin, "I think discipline does exist, and as far as the Robin Hoods are concerned, I can say I know it does exist. (Applause.) I was very much struck with this when we went off to camp. We fell in at half-past eleven on a Saturday night, and if ever there might be any inclination at all to kick over the traces, it would be on a wet Saturday night at half-past eleven. But what happened? Within half an hour of the Battalion falling in the men were all in their companies, rations had been served out, and when the whistle went there was absolute silence in the drill hall, and every man stood waiting for the word of command to march off. And on the march to the station, absolute silence was maintained in the ranks. If that is not discipline, it is certainly the beginning of it. (Applause.) If it is not discipline from force of habit, it is discipline from keenness of spirit and *esprit de corps*. (Applause.) And I can tell you, I am very proud to command a battalion that has that spirit." (Applause.)

Turning to the subject of marching, Col. Birkin referred to the big field day during camp, when eleven miles had to be tramped either way, and only three men fell out. If they could do this with untrained men after four or five days in camp, he said, they might expect something better from them if they were training for three or four weeks.

As regarded efficiency, last year they had 950 men efficient

Digitized by Google



No. 2 (SERGT. CRAWLEY'S) SECTION C COMPANY THE 7TH BATTALION.
Winners of the Brigade Miniature Range Cup and Sir T. J. Birkin's Miniature Range Cup, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

in the Battalion, against 867 the previous year. (Applause.) The best and most efficient section in the Battalion was No. 2 Section of D Company, commanded by Sergt. McConville. The musketry last year was carried out under adverse conditions as far as weather was concerned, but it was certainly carried out with far greater comfort to the men and with less trouble than had ever been the case before. This he attributed a great deal to the excellent arrangements made by their adjutant, Capt. Wakefield. The County Association were kind enough to grant a ration to every man who went down to shoot. This had been a great boon to the men, and he wished to express thanks to the County Association for it. The best shot in the Battalion was Sergt. Freestone, of A Company. The best shooting company in the Battalion was Capt. Lee's (A Company), and he wished to congratulate Capt. Lee on the continued success of his company. In this company there were eight marksmen, which was extraordinarily good. It did not sound much to the uninitiated, but it was a great deal. In the Robin Hoods at the present time they had 22 marksmen against 23 for the rest of the brigade—(applause)—and he might mention incidentally that in the regular battalions the average number of marksmen was between 30 and 40. The number of marksmen was a feather in their cap, and he knew the Brigadier thought so, for he had had a memorandum from him to show that he appreciated it. The machine-gun section, under Lieut. Stubington, had put in a lot of work, and was quite efficient, and he must congratulate Lieut. Stubington on being made machine-gun officer for the brigade. The signallers, under Lieut. Forman, who was also taking over the brigade signallers, were also very efficient.

One word with regard to the strength. The numbers at present were 945 men and 27 officers, which was an advance of about 15 on last year. They were up to establishment in officers, and the same thing should be with regard to the men. This question of strength would be a very important one for them during the year. He did not think that numbers were everything, because numbers without efficiency were useless, but in a town like Nottingham they ought to have efficiency and numbers as well. (Hear, hear.) If the ranks of a battalion like the Robin Hoods were not filled, it would

Digitized by Google

be a crying shame. Although there was plenty of work in the Territorials, and a certain amount of hardship to go through, there had never been a time when more was done for the men in the way of pay, separation allowance, etc. The men were well fed, and a great many more things were done for their comfort than in the old days. More was expected from them, but more was given them, which was only fair. He admitted that there might be some hardship in the case of married men who undertook service, but there was a distinct obligation to serve on the heaps and heaps of young men in the town who had no wives to consider and who could spare the time. It was to these men that they were going to look this year to fill the ranks. This year about 500 men would complete their four years' service, and whilst many had already signed on again, there must be some who, for various reasons, could not do so again. It was to fill these places that he appealed to the young men of the town to come up to the scratch. (Applause.) Col. Birkin concluded with thanks to the Press, and to Major Payne for the immense amount of trouble he took to get the prizes together. (Applause.)

Mrs. Frank Seely then distributed the prizes.

The Brigadier (Col. C. T. Shipley) said he was glad to have the opportunity of congratulating the Battalion on its very high performance, especially in musketry, last year. The large proportion of men who qualified in the recruits' course rendered the prospects for the future very bright. At camp, the fine marching of the brigade was remarked upon by regular officers. It would be an absolute disgrace to a city like Nottingham if it could not find the few men required to keep up the strength of one battalion.

Col. Mellish, who is chairman of the County Association, said that they should not pay too much attention to the criticisms which were intended to show that some other system would be better. The important thing was that they had got the Territorial Force at the present time, and it was their duty to do their best to see that as long as it held the field, it should remain as efficient and as satisfactory to the country as possible.

The Rev. H. T. Hayman, chaplain to the Battalion, proposed a vote of thanks to Mrs. Seely. He said that the last camp did a great deal of good—he did not say it was a splendid

Digitized by Google

field in which they were encamped—because it showed the grit of the men.

Col. F. E. Seely made brief acknowledgment.

Seldom, if ever, has such an elaborate programme been arranged for a smoking concert in Nottingham as that which was performed at the entertainment given by Lieut.-Col. C. W. Birkin to the Robin Hoods in the Victoria Hall, Nottingham, on Tuesday evening, February 11th, 1913. For four hours the members of the Battalion and their friends—for each man in uniform had the privilege of inviting a guest—were in turn amused and musically treated by talent of an exceptional order.

Such happy results were achieved by the kindness of artists appearing at the Empire and Hippodrome in joining forces with talent that Col. Birkin had exclusively secured from London, together with a trio of local entertainers, whose contributions were certain to be cordially accepted.

The arrangements were a tribute to the fine organising ability of Capt. and Adjt. Wakefield, with whom were associated Major G. A. Wigley and a committee of non-commissioned officers.

Col. Birkin's speech was brief and to the point. He addressed himself to the criticisms that had been levelled at the Force, and put the query—Were they justified in ignoring these criticisms? He thought not. It was their duty to do all they could to promote the interests of the Force, and for this reason he had applied for another year's extension. (Applause.) He hoped that all the men whose time expired this year would follow his example. (Hear, hear.) He did not wish it to be thought for an instant that he was not in favour of compulsory service, because he was. (Applause.) In the first place, it was only fair that every man should take his share in national defence, and, secondly, if compulsory service was not necessary for home defence, it was wanted for Empire defence. When there was a better force to take their place the Territorials would welcome it, but in the meantime it was their duty to keep up the strength of their own battalion, and he urged all members whose time had expired to sign on again. (Applause.)

Major-Gen. E. C. Bethune, C.V.O., C.B., the Director-General of the Territorial Force, said it did not matter what

Digitized by Google

people said about the Territorials, provided they honestly tried to do their job as well as in them lay. The Territorial Force was the test and measure of the manhood and pluck there was left in the country. (Hear, hear.) If they got a good voluntary force the thermometer was high, and they felt that the spirit of the country was all right ; if, on the other hand, there was difficulty in getting men, it meant that the spirit of the country was low and the state of the country was not good. They had got to get the Territorial Force up to 300,000 odd men before they could turn round to their enemies and critics and say they were in a satisfactory state. He made an appeal to all members of the Force whose time was expiring to sign for another year, and to help the young fellows to " play the game." The Territorial Army was not going to " go " unless they had enough men in the country with the spirit and heart and pluck to say, " Never mind about me, the country is what I care about." (Applause.) Sentiment governed everything in this world, and what he wanted to get in the Territorial Army was the feeling of sentiment and pride. Why could not they be as proud of their Territorial units as they were of their football teams? (Hear, hear). The papers had been full of the heroism of Capt. Scott, and to tell him that Englishmen were going down-hill was all rot. (Applause.) But they must remember this. In over-civilised times they thought too much of their own lives and comforts, and not enough of patriotic things. A man's life was given for something ; without faith, without religion, without idealism of some sort, a man was not much better than a pig. In appealing again for a completion of the establishment he uttered a truism when he said that every man was the better for taking on a spell of Territorial soldiering.

We learn from the *Brandon Sun* of Brandon, Manitoba, Canada, some interesting information concerning Lieut.-Col. F. J. Clark, at present commanding the 7th Mounted Brigade, consisting of the 16th Light Horse, 27th Light Horse, 29th Light Horse, 26th Battery, Brigade Ammunition Column, 3rd Field Troop C.E., Wireless Telegraph Detachment C.E., 18th Canadian Army Service Corps, and 21st Cavalry Field Ambulance. Up to leaving England in 1882, Col. Clark was a private in No. 1 Company of the Robin Hoods, the officers

Digitized by Google



LIEUT.-COLONEL F. J. CLARK.

COMMANDING 7TH CAVALRY BRIGADE, CANADA.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

of which were then Capt. Wright and Lieuts. F. Johnson and W. F. Clark.

Col. Clark's first experience of warfare was during the rebellion of 1885. His thirst for fighting can be better appreciated when it is stated that on going into Brandon with a load of wheat from his farm, about twenty-five miles distant, and hearing of the outbreak, he sold his wheat, team and wagon, deserted the farm forthwith, and started for the front. His next effort to spill the blood of his country's enemies was not quite so successful. He volunteered for service in South Africa during the late war, but although his services were accepted, they were not destined to be put to use in actual warfare, as peace was declared about the time he landed in South Africa. Col. Clark, in addition to wearing the medal for the rebellion, is in possession of the long service medal and decoration.

Prior to Col. Clark's promotion to the rank of Brigadier commanding the 7th Mounted Brigade, he commanded the 12th Manitoba Dragoons. The latter regiment has the distinction of being the oldest corps in the West. It traces its origin back to the old 95th Company, which was in existence during the rebellion and has gone through the process of various changes since then, having been at one time the Brandon Infantry, and at another the Canadian Mounted Rifles. In 1903 it was officially designated the 12th Manitoba Dragoons, which title it still retains. Its uniform consists of a scarlet tunic with white facings and khaki breeches. There is no mounted corps in Manitoba which does not include among its officers one or more who have served in the 12th Manitoba Dragoons; the Regiment is therefore looked upon as being the "Father" of them all.

In the summer of 1913 Col. Clark was detailed by the Canadian Department of Militia and Defence to attend the Military Manœuvres in England, France, and Switzerland, and also the various Military Factories, Arsenals, Gun Works, Dockyards, etc.

Bandmaster A. Pounder, who had reached the age limit, severed his connection with the Battalion on February 20th, after 27 years' continuous service, and he will carry with him in his retirement the good will of every member of the Battalion, and a host of friends in the other units of the Notts and

Digitized by Google

Derby Brigade. Bandmaster Pounder's career forms an interesting story. Of humble birth, his early days were a struggle, but his musical ability was quickly revealed when he was able to save enough money to purchase a flute. He joined a drum and fife band under the late Mr. A. Hindley, who saw that he was a boy of great promise, and advised him to take up the cornet. This he did, and he began with the soprano in the Sax-Tuba Band. It was not long before he gained the proficiency that enabled him to compete in some of the more important contests. As solo cornet he attended the contests at the Crystal Palace in 1880, 1881, and 1882, each year winning second prize. During one winter he competed in five quartette contests as solo cornet player, winning four first prizes and one second. At the age of 18 he commenced to teach drum and fife bands with great success, and very shortly afterwards took the Carlton Brass Band in hand. His services became in such demand that at one period he was bandmaster of five bands in the locality, and he took prizes with the Hucknall Excelsior, Nottingham Borough, and Loughborough Borough brass bands. In 1886 he was appointed Band-Sergeant of the Robin Hoods, and he was not infrequently called upon as adjudicator in band contests. These duties he relinquished when, in March, 1897, he succeeded Mr. Hindley as Bandmaster of the Robin Hoods. Mr. Pounder at all times enjoyed the entire confidence of the musicians under him, and his readiness to assist beginners in every possible way was a pronounced characteristic.

On February 5th, 1913, No. 1735 Sergt. A. Smedley was transferred from the Sherwood Rangers Imperial Yeomanry, taken on the strength of the Battalion, posted to Letter B Company, and appointed Bandmaster, vice Bandmaster A. Pounder resigned.

Owing to the high state of efficiency which the Robin Hoods had attained in musketry, they were selected as the Territorial battalion in the Northern Command to furnish the team to carry out, in comparison with teams of the Regular and Special Reserve, the test in the training of recruits. This test is made on the basis of all preliminary instruction, the firing being carried out on the miniature range, the final test being fired on the full-distance range. The training was carried out by the permanent staff, under the direct supervision of

Digitized by Google

the adjutant, Capt. H. G. R. Wakefield. The final test should have been made at Trent, but owing to the range being in the hands of the contractors, who were raising the markers' pit above flood level, a transference had to be made to Derby, where the test took place on Saturday, March 8th.

Company drills commenced at the Drill Hall the first week in March, a programme of training being issued to all concerned.

The members of the Sergeants' Mess, Normanton Barracks, Derby, were entertained by the members of the Robin Hoods' Non-Commissioned Officers' Mess, Upper Parliament Street, on Saturday evening, March 8th.

No. 198 Sergt. H. F. Clayson, Letter C Company, was transferred to Letter G Company as Pay-Sergeant.

The following were appointed to serve as the Battalion representatives for 1913 on the committee of the Territorial Non-Commissioned Officers' Club :—Q.M.-Sergt. E. Skinner, Cr.-Sergts. H. Stagg and W. Herod, Sergts. J. Johnson and A. Mann, and Corp. W. Richardson.

On Tuesday, April 8th, the Adjutant gave a lecture to the officers and non-commissioned officers of D, E, G, and H Companies, and on Friday, April 11th, to those of A, B, C, and F, consisting of a review of the lectures he had recently attended at the School of Musketry, including improvements in the control of fire in the attack and defence being practised at the School, concluding with a description of the new pattern short rifle being issued to the Regulars.

On May 8th, 1913, members of the Battalion learned with satisfaction that Col. C. W. Birkin's tenure of command of the Robin Hoods had been extended for a year. Col. Birkin set a worthy example to the men whose period of engagement expired during the year. At the smoking concert which he gave to the Battalion in February, he announced that it was his intention to apply for an extension, and giving his reasons, he said : " I do not wish it to be thought that I am not in favour of compulsory service, because I am, and when there is a better force to take its place the Territorials will welcome it. But in the meantime it is our duty to keep up the strength of our own Battalion."

Another notification received at about this time, and one that was received with the utmost pleasure throughout the Battalion, was that the Duke of Portland had had his appoint-

Digitized by Google

ment as Honorary Colonel renewed for a further period of five years.

No. 1455 Corp. W. G. Emerson, Letter C Company, was selected to attend the School of Signalling, Bulford, from May 6th to 19th.

Capt. H. Bradwell was transferred from Letter C to Letter B Company with effect from April 18th, 1913, and took over command of B Company from April 25th, vice Capt. O. W. Hind.

2nd Lieut. J. C. Boot was appointed Band-President, vice Capt. H. Bradwell, dated April 25th, 1913.

The Adjutant gave a lecture and demonstration on the use of landscape targets on the miniature range on Saturday, May 3rd, which all officers and non-commissioned officers were invited to attend.

No. 15 Sergt. F. Mackenzie, Letter G Company, was attached to the Sherwood Foresters Depot from May 12th to 17th, 1913, for a short course of musketry.

Another notable figure in the Robin Hoods severed his connection with the Battalion in May last, in the person of Sergt. John Joseph Kirk, whose indifferent health compelled him, greatly to his regret, to resign. He joined the old "Castle" Company in August, 1884, in which he served until May, 1886, when he emigrated to Queensland. Soon after his arrival there he transferred from the Robin Hoods to B Company of the Port Curtis Regiment, in which he remained till June, 1895, when he returned to England. He again joined the Robin Hoods, with whom he completed 29 years' efficient service. Whilst a member of the Australian Defence Force his unit was embodied for service during the Bush-workers' strike in 1891, being under canvas six months, employed guarding public buildings at Barcaldine, Queensland. During his service in Australia he was promoted Acting Sergeant, and he attained the rank of full Sergeant in the Robin Hoods in February, 1907. He was awarded the Volunteer Long Service Medal in November, 1906. Throughout the Battalion Sergt. Kirk was exceedingly popular, and his happy way of delivering a good song at the concerts in camp will long be remembered. His comrades wish him a speedy recovery of health.

Interest in the Robin Hoods in Nottingham received a

Digitized by Google

decided fillip by the two route marches which were held on Friday, May 16th, and Tuesday, May 20th. In the Regular Army it has always been found that marches of line battalions through the area in which they are recruited create a great deal of enthusiasm, and Col. Birkin was anxious, as far as possible, to carry out this idea in Nottingham. The people of the city get very few opportunities nowadays of seeing full-dress parades of the Robin Hoods, but their public appearances are always welcome, for the city has ever taken pride in its Regiment. It was hoped that these marches would have the effect of assisting recruiting.

The scheme which the Robin Hoods undertook on Saturday, June 14th, was a decided innovation, for never previously had the Battalion been exercised in night operations outside the annual training period. The general idea was that two States, with the Fosse Road as frontier, had declared war; and that Westland had invaded Eastland territory, and was foraging in the neighbourhood of Cotgrave. The Robin Hoods, minus two companies, were part of the Eastland force ordered from Nottingham to drive the enemy back. D and H Companies, under Major Wigley, represented the Westland troops, and they paraded in Station Street at 3.30 p.m. The remainder of the Battalion paraded on London Road, near Trent Bridge, at 3 p.m. The "warfare" was carried on through the night, but provision was made for the men to have a good sleep and a "square meal" before starting on the return march to Nottingham.

The Battalion was granted the use of Wollaton Park for company drills in 1913, and the concession was greatly appreciated. The large expanse of ground available enables company instruction during annual training to be anticipated, thus rendering the preliminary training of the Territorial very similar to that of the Regular, and of course this acceleration of work allowed of the men being exercised as a battalion during the annual training sooner than would otherwise be possible. Signallers are also able to take advantage of the extensive ground to practise reading at long distances.

Battalion Orders of July 18th, 1913, announced the appointment of the following as First Class Scouts:—Letter A Company, No. 844 Pte. F. G. Towson; B Company, No. 1363 Pte. B. Swindell, No. 1362 Pte. F. Ellis; C Company, No.

Digitized by Google

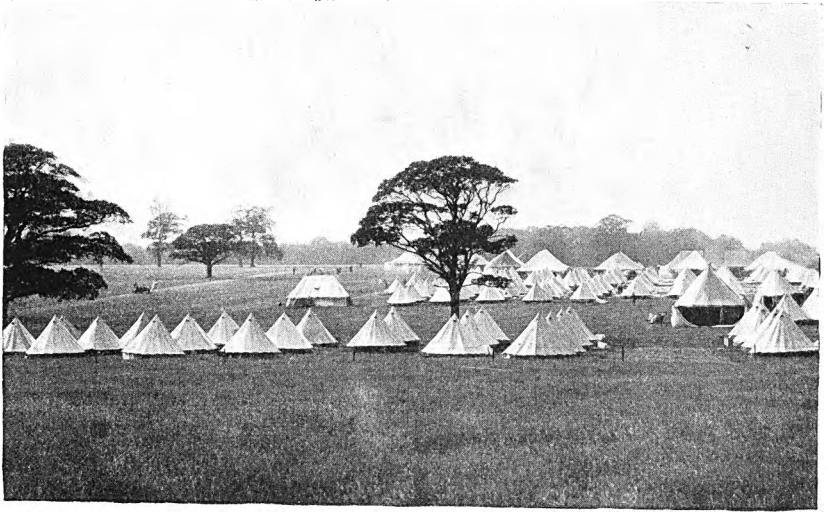
1319 Pte. J. E. Kemshall, No. 1616 Pte. J. J. Polkey; H Company, No. 1527 Pte. G. H. Whitemore, No. 1656 Pte. J. E. Kimberley, No. 1514 Pte. T. E. Turner.

The Annual Church Parade took place on Sunday, July 6th, at St. Mary's Church, and if the ceremonial effect of the function was to some extent marred by heavy showers of rain, it aroused considerable public attention. The Battalion paraded in the Market Place, and, headed by the band, marched to the parish church by way of Wheeler Gate and Low Pavement. The assembly was witnessed by a large concourse of spectators, and many more lined the route to the church. In these days when the Territorial movement comes in for a good deal of adverse criticism, it is gratifying to note that the citizens retain their lively interest in the Regiment.

The numbers on parade were up to the average, for Col. C. W. Birkin had under his command 18 officers and 500 other ranks, and they found a very large congregation awaiting their arrival at St. Mary's. The service was very impressive, and a nicely-balanced choir gave an admirable rendering of Goss's wonderful anthem, "The Wilderness." The singing of the specially-chosen hymns, "Soldiers of Christ, Arise," "Fight the Good Fight," and "Onward, Christian Soldiers," was marked by great heartiness, and a characteristically simple, earnest, and eloquent sermon was preached by the chaplain, the Rev. H. T. Hayman.

The preacher based his address upon a text from St. Paul's Epistle to the Corinthians, "For the love of Christ constraineth us," and found practical and appropriate illustration for the lessons he desired to enforce from the motive which animates the manhood of the nation to throw itself into the work of voluntary defence. He felt strongly, he said, and he believed that others felt too, that it was far better that men should engage in the work, because they were constrained to do so for love of the dear old country, for the desire to physically develop themselves, and to become members of such a regiment as the Robin Hoods, than that they should do it because they were compelled to do so by the law of the land. Just as it was better that men, as they did in the old days, should prepare for the rainy day by the wisdom and forethought which prompted them by thrift, than that the State

Digitized by Google



WELBECK CAMP, 1913.

Digitized by Google

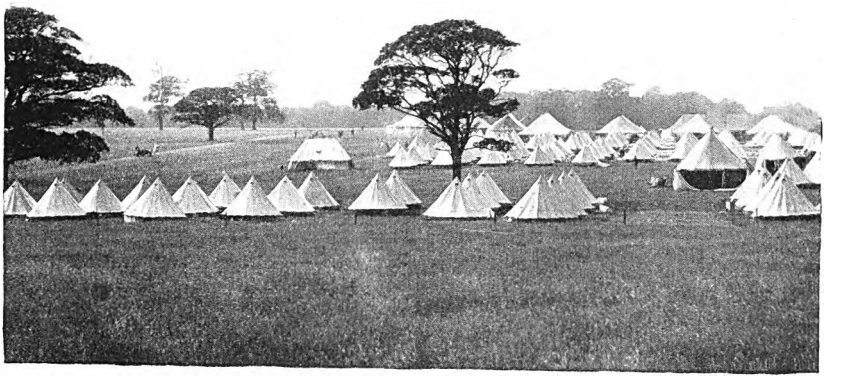
1319 Pte. J. E. Kemshall, No. 1616 Pte. J. J. Polkey; H Company, No. 1527 Pte. G. H. Whitemore, No. 1656 Pte. J. E. Kimberley, No. 1514 Pte. T. E. Turner.

The Annual Church Parade took place on Sunday, July 6th, at St. Mary's Church, and if the ceremonial effect of the function was to some extent marred by heavy showers of rain, it aroused considerable public attention. The Battalion paraded in the Market Place, and, headed by the band, marched to the parish church by way of Wheeler Gate and Low Pavement. The assembly was witnessed by a large concourse of spectators, and many more lined the route to the church. In these days when the Territorial movement comes in for a good deal of adverse criticism, it is gratifying to note that the citizens retain their lively interest in the Regiment.

The numbers on parade were up to the average, for Col. C. W. Birkin had under his command 18 officers and 500 other ranks, and they found a very large congregation awaiting their arrival at St. Mary's. The service was very impressive, and a nicely-balanced choir gave an admirable rendering of Goss's wonderful anthem, "The Wilderness." The singing of the specially-chosen hymns, "Soldiers of Christ, Arise," "Fight the Good Fight," and "Onward, Christian Soldiers," was marked by great heartiness, and a characteristically simple, earnest, and eloquent sermon was preached by the chaplain, the Rev. H. T. Hayman.

The preacher based his address upon a text from St. Paul's Epistle to the Corinthians, "For the love of Christ constraineth us," and found practical and appropriate illustration for the lessons he desired to enforce from the motive which animates the manhood of the nation to throw itself into the work of voluntary defence. He felt strongly, he said, and he believed that others felt too, that it was far better that men should engage in the work, because they were constrained to do so for love of the dear old country, for the desire to physically develop themselves, and to become members of such a regiment as the Robin Hoods, than that they should do it because they were compelled to do so by the law of the land. Just as it was better that men, as they did in the old days, should prepare for the rainy day by the wisdom and forethought which prompted them by thrift, than that the State

Digitized by Google



WELBECK CAMP, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

should have to compel them to be thrifty. After all the best Christian was the best citizen, and the best lover of his country. "Go forth into your life," he concluded, "and live that life and do your work honestly, and purely, and cleanly as in the sight of God, and may the constraining force behind you be nothing less than the love of Christ."

The singing of the National Anthem, which followed the Benediction, was led by the band, and subsequently the Battalion returned to the Market Place by way of Stoney Street, Pelham Street, and Smithy Row, and was dismissed in the presence of another large crowd.

The Roman Catholic members of the Battalion paraded with their comrades in the morning, and attended service at St. Patrick's Church.

The citizens of Nottingham turned out in their thousands on Sunday morning, July 27th, 1913, to give the Robin Hoods a send-off. Last year they were deprived of the spectacle which the assembly affords, for by reason of the fact that the Battalion had to parade on Saturday night, preparatory to their long journey to Aberystwyth, the muster took place at the headquarters in Derby Road, and the march to the station took place through a torrent of rain.

But on this occasion there was all the old-time animation and picturesqueness in the great open space in the centre of the city. People lined the large enclosure six or more deep, a sure proof of the unabated interest which is evinced in the doings of the Battalion.

The "general parade" sounded at 11 o'clock, when there were hurried adieux between the khaki-clad men and their friends, and almost like magic brown lines were painted across the square by the men falling into their companies. Lively airs were played by the band, under Bandmaster A. Smedley, while the preliminaries were being carried through, and it was not long before the roll was called, and the following parade state was revealed :—

A	Company	. . . .	4	officers,	61	other ranks.
B	,,	. . . .	4	,,	65	,,
C	,,	. . . .	2	,,	66	,,
D	,,	. . . .	2	,,	75	,,
E	,,	. . . .	2	,,	66	,,
F	,,	. . . .	2	,,	80	,,

Digitized by Google

G Company	1 officer,	58	other ranks.
H ,,	3 officers,	52	,,
Staff	2 ,,	3	,,
Signallers	1 ,,	15	,,
Machine Gun	1 ,,	8	,,

Band and buglers, 62. Grooms, etc., 6.

These figures, with two officers and 40 men who had previously gone into camp, gave a total of 641 out of a strength of about 815. About 120 went the following Sunday.

Although the ambition of Col. C. W. Birkin of having his unit up to establishment for the annual training was not realised, the figures furnish a remarkable contrast with those on the occasion of the last camp at Welbeck in 1908. Then the Territorial Act had only recently come into operation, and the marching in strength on the opening day was only 350.

The weather was all that could be desired, the sunshine and refreshing breeze being a happy augury. After the company officers had inspected their men and given them their first taste of the "manual," there was a brief halt, for the first of the two special trains on the Midland Railway was not due to leave till 12.30.

When the Battalion did get on the move, they forthwith came under "fire," for the cinematograph was turned on them, and a permanent record of the event secured. The entraining was expeditiously carried out, and the run to Whitwell was a good one. The second train was hard on the heels of the first, and the Battalion marched the two miles to the West Park, and took possession of the identical site that they occupied on their previous visit. Stores were promptly issued, admirable arrangements having been made by the Quartermaster, Capt. W. H. Newham and his staff. Dinner was then served, and the men were, indeed, ready for it.

Monday (July 28th).—Naturally, the work of the first day was of an elementary character. Not only have the rough edges to be rubbed off; it is only by progressive means that citizens can become efficient soldiers. Although cut off from each other, all four battalions were exercised on identical lines in the early morning, companies being at the disposal of their respective commanders for close order drill. After

Digitized by Google

breakfast, extended movements, still under company officers, were entered upon, and the 8th Battalion went a stage further, there being half-battalion extensions before dinner, whilst in the afternoon there was battalion drill. The 6th Battalion had A Company out in marching order for inspection, and the remaining companies were paraded daily in full war-paint in alphabetical sequence.

Recruits were instructed under the permanent staffs, whose hands were pretty full, for the complexion of the battalions had undergone a great change during the past twelve months. In the 6th Battalion, nearly 50 per cent of the members were recruits, and in the other units there was a great deal of raw material.

The plan followed by the Robin Hoods was to put in their obligatory six hours' training before dinner, in order that subsequently there could be tent inspections, etc. Bad shots amongst the recruits were out for instruction, however.

On account of the scattered nature of the camps a much heavier demand than usual fell on the Y.M.C.A., whose tents have become absolutely indispensable, a fact recognised by all who have any acquaintance with camp life. Instead of the large marquees which sufficed for the whole brigade when the units were encamped alongside each other, four distinct marquees had to be provided. These tents were more than ever a boon, for the troops were miles from any town, and glad of the hospitable roofs which the institution provides. The tents were clubs and entertainment houses combined. In them abundant literature and writing material were provided; letters could be posted, stamps and postal orders obtained, money banked for any of the men who desired their pay saved for them until the end of the training period, and at nights there were excellent concerts provided.

The tent at Welbeck was of a very elaborate kind. A stage, with all the necessary trappings, was erected at one end for the purposes of the scheme of entertainments that Col. C. W. Birkin provided. Many members of the Y.M.C.A. willingly came forward to assist. Mr. E. L. Bennett, the travelling secretary for the North Midland Union, had supreme control. Mr. D. W. Forrest, secretary of the Nottingham Y.M.C.A., was in charge at Welbeck; Mr. A. Riggall was at the head of affairs at Thoresby; Mr. D. McGregor was

Digitized by Google

responsible at Clumber; and Mr. H. H. Lyne had supervision at Worksop.

In every instance the camps were beautifully situated. The Robin Hoods were located in the West Park, which stretches away to the rear of the riding school. There was ample room alike for drilling and recreation, and the lake was near at hand in which bathing was permitted. Many of the men were speculating as to the reason for the weird and wonderful sounds heard during the first night under canvas, but the explanation was that keepers are employed to sound horns and cry out periodically to frighten the foxes from the game preserves.

Tuesday (July 29th).—The Robin Hoods underwent company extended order drill and advance and rear guard drill, followed by preliminary battle formation and reinforcing. The two half-battalion exercises took place in the Deer Park, A Company being attacked by B, C, and D, and H Company being attacked by E, F, and G. The recruits, who had been under instruction by the permanent staff, were taken out to watch, mark, and learn whilst the attacks were being delivered.

The official returns showed that the 8th Battalion had slightly the best strength in camp for the first week, the figures being:

	Officers.	Other ranks.	Total.
5th Battalion . . .	22	760	782
6th ,, . . .	27	830	857
7th ,, . . .	27	670	697
8th ,, . . .	24	835	859

The officers of the Battalion in camp were as follows:—Lieut.-Col. C. W. Birkin (in command); Lieut.-Col. A. W. Brewill; Majors G. A. Wigley and P. M. Payne; Capts. B. E. Baily, L. A. Hind, A. N. Lee, E. H. Spalding, J. R. Hardstaff, W. R. Rook, and H. Bradwell; Lieuts. G. H. Black, T. S. Black, L. L. Cooper, G. H. Stubington, L. C. Brewill, G. H. R. Mellers, and A. M. Williams; 2nd Lieuts. K. Y. McCraith, J. C. Boot, B. M. Gotch, W. E. G. Walker, O. I. Preston, and J. C. Warren; Adjutant, Capt. H. G. R. Wakefield; Quartermaster, Major W. H. Newham; medical officer, Surgeon-Lieut. Scott.

Digitized by Google

The first of the special entertainments given by Col. C. W. Birkin and officers to the Robin Hoods took place in the Y.M.C.A. tent this evening, and was a huge success. It took the form of a cinema show. Arrangements for the event had been entrusted to Messrs. Hibbert, and so excellently were they carried out that the pictures were as steady as in the best-equipped picture palace. The Y.M.C.A. helpers attended to the seating accommodation, and furnished the music. The programme was a long and varied one, the principal items being "A Sporting Chance," in which there is a thrilling prize fight; "Sharps and Chaps," a cowboy comedy; "A Rough Ride," in which nitro-glycerine plays an important part; "The Orphan's Mine," and "Larry's Revenge." "Inkey and Co." provided plenty of amusement, and "Basso, the Ape," was a clever animal-performing film.

Wednesday (July 30th).—The Robin Hoods had a most instructive day. Early in the morning there was battalion drill, and after breakfast the Battalion moved out in marching order for the purpose of carrying out company outposts, worked by half-battalions. The positions taken up were on Norton Common, which stretches along the south side of Carburton Lake. The men took out a ration of meat in their mess tins with the idea of preparing their own meal under service conditions, but the operation could not be proceeded with on account of the possible danger of the bracken catching fire.

Thursday (July 31st).—A break in the weather threatened early in the morning, for with black clouds rolling across the sky, a downpour appeared imminent. However, this was apparently to be the Territorials' happy year. By breakfast-time the sun was shining with great power, yet the heat was not oppressive, for there was a refreshing easterly breeze, and the conditions remained ideal for the rest of the day.

At intervals during the day, various companies of the Robin Hoods were marched over to the range at the Plain Piece at Worksop for field firing. This is the first time since the 1900 camp at Yarmouth—remembered for its torrential downpours—that musketry has found any place during the annual training. In the morning A and H Companies had the use of the range, and after dinner, D, F, and G were detailed. For the rest, there was company drill before breakfast, the

Digitized by Google

second parade was devoted to battalion attack, and after dinner there was kit inspection.

The company messing book system, now that its machinery had been thoroughly grasped by the Colour-Sergeants, worked admirably, and allowed for plenty of variety in the menus. The shilling per man per day was made to work wonders. Each battalion laid claim to feeding its men better than any of the others, but there was really nothing in it. All through the brigade the men were thoroughly satisfied. Members of the Robin Hoods were agreed that they had never been better catered for. The men dined by double companies in marquees which were put under the permanent charge of a non-commissioned officer, with two orderlies from each company. The Quartermaster, Major W. H. Newham, earned the thanks of all ranks for the efficient working of the administration, and he had the valuable assistance of Q.M.-Sergt. E. Skinner, whose experience in these matters is an undoubted asset to the Battalion.

The cooks were under Sergt. D. Poole, and the transport under Lieut. J. C. Boot and Sergt. H. C. Mee.

The officers' mess and canteens were again in the hands of the Nottingham Catering Company, and the sergeants' mess was run by its own committee, of whom Cr.-Sergt. A. R. Cuckson was president for the year.

The Duke of Portland, the Honorary Colonel, evinced the utmost interest in the welfare of the men, and paid an informal visit to the camp.

In the evening the variety concert, forming one of the series of entertainments provided by Col. Birkin, took place.

Friday (August 1st).—On this day the battle marked the climax of the progressive training carried out during the week. A résumé of the idea will best indicate the nature of the operations.

It was assumed that "Northland" (Blue), whose army was based on Sheffield, had declared war on "Southland" (Red), based on Nottingham, the River Maun, which flows through the village of Edwinstowe, forming the frontier between them. The Notts and Derby Brigade were supposed to be a detached force protecting the left, and the Brigadier, Col. C. T. Shipley, advanced the previous afternoon to the neighbourhood of Budby to engage a force of the enemy,

Digitized by Google



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF PORTLAND, THE GUESTS AT THE ABBEY, AND OFFICERS OF THE ROBIN HOODS, WELBECK, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R . L

Digitized by Google

known to hold a line between Clipstone and Mansfield. All that Col. Shipley could hope to do before nightfall was to reach Budby, halt for the night, and push on quickly at daybreak.

In order to concentrate on Budby, the three battalions representing the Northland force had fairly good marches in front of them. The Robin Hoods had to tramp some seven miles, the 5th Battalion about six miles, and the 6th Battalion about four miles, and they were all due to be clear of the bridge north of Budby by half-past five.

After the morning parades all was bustle and animation in the camps in preparation for the exodus. Blankets and waterproof sheets to the issue of one each per man, along with cooks' paraphernalia and the rations, had to be packed on the regimental transport, and orders were hurriedly given and executed. Ammunition was issued to the extent of 10 rounds per man, an additional 10 rounds per man being borne by the ammunition carriers.

When the men paraded in full marching order they looked very fit. The exercises, coupled with the fine weather of the past week, had braced them up, and they looked ready for any contingency. The Robin Hoods fell in at a quarter to three, and proceeded by way of Welbeck and over the private roads to the Cuckney-Ollerton road, which they followed to Budby, the objective being reached just after five o'clock. The 6th Battalion, from Clumber, had preceded them, and the 5th Battalion followed. Advance and rear guards were practised on the route.

Three companies of the 6th Battalion, under Major Goodman, were ordered to take up a line of outposts from Hangershill to Ceres Lodge, and one company of the same battalion formed the inlying picquet at the juncture of the six roads south of Budby. The main body was directed, in case of attack, to occupy the road running east and west, south of Budby.

After the outposts had been thrown out, and the troops had all located their ground for bivouacking, the evening meal was served. Then at nightfall the "general idea" of the war was left to take care of itself till the morrow, but the troops of the main body were exercised in various night movements till about ten o'clock. The Robin Hoods were taken on to the Thoresby estate, in the vicinity of Ceres

Digitized by Google

Lodge. When it came to the time for "turning in," the bivouacs were formed by waterproof sheets being laced together in pairs or threes, and supported by rifles, the men sleeping under the miniature tents thus formed. Instruction in the making of bivouacs had been imparted during the morning parade.

Meanwhile the 8th Battalion, who constituted the Southland force, had moved out to Edwinstowe to bivouac for the night.

The weather was again all that could be desired, and the training will always be remembered for its happy associations. There was a "Scotch mist" early, and a good deal of cloud before noon, but the sun reappeared in the afternoon, and old hands sympathised with those who had severed their connection with the force, and thus missed the delights which the week had afforded.

The variety entertainment which was provided by Col. Birkin and the officers of the Battalion, in the Y.M.C.A. tent, at Welbeck, on the previous night, was, by popular consent, one of the most enjoyable functions that have ever been organised in camp. If one were writing a critique of a music-hall show, one would say that there was not a weak turn on the bill. If Capt. Wakefield, the adjutant, were not such a fine soldier, one might think that he had almost missed his vocation, for he is a born comedian. In the effective disguise of a dame, he carried through the intricacies and "business" of "Sing in Ragtime" with all the assurance of the seasoned "pro.," and the storm of applause was a genuine appreciation of talent. Lieut. Cooper, as a ragging auditor, ably seconded him. The encore was "Cheer up, Girls," which afforded the medium for some witty thrusts at well-known figures in the camp. The Marshall Brothers "cross-talked" the audience into convulsions, Professor Bilbao produced guinea-pigs and flowers from Col. Birkin's cap, to the huge delight of the recruits, besides performing other clever sleight-of-hand tricks; Mr. B. Smedley, a rising baritone, who was formerly a member of the Battalion, gave the Territorials' song, "We're Ready and Steady"; Pte. Ellis, of the 8th Battalion, who has gained a reputation as the "shy comedian," sandwiched excruciatingly funny patter between his vocal efforts; and Joe King and Gene Black contributed good numbers. Bandmaster A. Smedley arranged the programme, and the Battalion

Digitized by Google

band furnished the accompaniments, in addition to performing selections.

During the training the signalling section was brought up to its full complement. The work of the section, by the re-organisation of the signal service, was confined to semaphore. For the purposes of training recruits were separated from older members, and the former made such good progress that they should be fairly proficient. Lieut. Walker was in charge of the section.

Saturday (August 2nd).—On the relief of Ladysmith, Gen. Sir George White signalled, " For this relief, much thanks." This was entirely the sentiment of the Territorials of the Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade on their dismissal on Saturday afternoon at the end of the " war " in the Dukeries, for the operations had involved 26 hours of continuous duty, including a night in bivouac in the forest and long and arduous marching at the close of operations.

It was a test more severe than anything that had ever previously been undertaken, but although the men arrived back in camp weary, footsore, and begrimed, the ultimate feeling was one of satisfaction that the brigade had had the opportunity of demonstrating in such striking manner its possibilities as a fighting force. The Robin Hoods had the additional gratification of knowing that at the fag end of their toil they had come under the eye of Gen. Sir Herbert Plumer, the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief the Northern Command.

It was remarkable that men from office and factory, after but one week's training, could go through such an ordeal. Between breakfast, served in the outpost lines or in the bivouacs at six o'clock on Saturday morning, and the belated dinner at a quarter past five in the afternoon, only those who had conserved their haversack ration had anything to eat, and the stamina displayed was a matter of general comment.

The night in the forest was an experience which will not be forgotten for many a long day. With the dew very heavy, the atmosphere was cold, and the men who fared best were those who huddled themselves together for warmth. To many of the men sleep was impossible, and the imagination of those who wandered about, killing time, conjured up phantoms of the forest's romantic past. They were in the very heart of

Digitized by Google

Robin Hood's country, and all the fables of the outlaw and his " merry men " must have passed through their minds.

With the dawn and the dispersal of the mist, spirits were revived, the cooks were soon busy, and breakfast was served at six o'clock. In order to describe the operations that followed, it will be necessary to recall that the 5th, 6th, and 7th Battalions represented a detached force of a Northland Army advancing on Nottingham, and that the 8th Battalion were part of a Southland Army occupying a line from Clipstone to Mansfield. Overnight the Northland troops had pushed on to Budby in order to deliver an attack on the morrow.

The information of Col. C. T. Shipley, commanding the Northland troops, was that the enemy was in occupation of Clipstone Forest, which is on high ground. He decided to attack the enemy vigorously and drive them south-east. Three companies of the Robin Hoods, under Major Wigley, were sent out as an advance guard, and the main body, in order of march, was the remainder of the 7th Battalion (Robin Hoods), the 5th Battalion, the machine-gun sections, brigaded under Lieut. G. H. Stubington, and the 6th Battalion.

On crossing the River Maun at Edwinstowe, the enemy's country was invaded. Major Wigley pushed on, and made good the high ground about Mount Pleasant. The remainder of the Robin Hoods came up to support the left flank, the 5th Battalion were on the right, and the 6th Battalion, which had furnished the outposts all through the night, were in reserve.

As soon as operations were commenced, the Brigadier handed over the command of his brigade to Col. C. W. Birkin, the commanding officer of the Robin Hoods, and Col. Shipley and his Brigade-Major (Major E. M. Morris) acted as umpires.

Col. Huskinson, who commanded the Southland force, opened fire on the invaders' left, but this was obviously a ruse, for it soon became apparent that his main force was behind the trees on the high ground, and that only by an assault in force could they be driven out. A half-battalion of the 5th delivered a frontal attack across Clipstone Park, but the chief umpire sent word that the position could not be carried without reinforcements.

The reserves were accordingly brought up. Seen from the heights, the spectacle of company after company rushing

Digitized by Google

through the bracken and between the gorse was a fine one, and the attack was splendidly executed. The resistance offered by the 8th Battalion was most stubborn, and so well was their defence directed that the utmost was made of the advantage of their ground. It was only by superior numbers that they were compelled to beat a retreat.

Operations should have ceased by 11 o'clock, but so valiant was the resistance that it was half-past one before the " cease fire " sounded. The Robin Hoods were then ten miles from home, and the 5th Battalion not much less. The Robin Hoods proceeded through the village of Clipstone and into the shady groves of the Birklands, which were a delightful contrast to the hard, dusty roads which had been previously traversed. After marching for some distance, a halt was made to fill the water-cart and the men's water-bottles. Passing Robin Hood's Larder, the decrepit oak with its charred and hollow trunk, from the branches of which it is said that the outlaw used to hang his venison, the village of Norton was missed, the Battalion keeping to the private roads of the Duke of Portland's preserves, where game abounded. On entering the Welbeck estate, herds of red and fallow deer charged up toward the railings, half-nervously, and wonderingly surveying the unaccustomed procession.

When the village of Welbeck was entered, the cheering strains of the regimental march were heard from the Battalion band, which had been playing at the demonstration of the Red Cross Society voluntary aid detachments. The men braced themselves up magnificently as they filed between the avenue formed by the nurses and ambulance men, and Gen. Sir Herbert Plumer, the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief the Northern Command, who was accompanied by the Brigadier, witnessed the men go by. The West Park was reached at a quarter to five. Only two men had fallen out of the ranks, and before dismissing the Battalion, Col. Birkin said: " Robin Hoods, after what you have gone through to-day, all I can say is, I am proud to command you."

After a much-needed wash the men enjoyed their dinner, and in the evening the money bags were unstrung, company officers disbursing the pay and separation allowance. There was no inclination for dissipation, however, for the men were too tired to leave camp in any number. The vast majority

Digitized by Google

had a long and sound sleep, for réveillé was not sounded till seven o'clock next morning.

Sunday (August 3rd).—Sunday in camp is always very interesting, for the drumhead services are picturesque, and the men had plenty of time for the reception of their visiting friends. All the four camps were thronged with people. The commanding officer of the 8th Battalion at Thoresby had caused it to be made known that relatives and friends of members of the corps would be entertained to tea at the expense of the officers.

At Welbeck the Sabbath opened with an early service in the Y.M.C.A. tent, at which the Rev. H. T. Hayman, the chaplain to the Battalion, officiated.

On account of the heat, the drumhead service was held as early as half-past nine. The drums were erected under two spreading oaks, which afforded plenty of shade.

The other feature of the day was the departure of the men who could devote only eight days to camp and the arrival of the second-period men. In the Robin Hoods 42 departed and 112 arrived, meaning a net increase in the Battalion's strength of 70. The new-comers were easily discernible, for their faces were pale compared with those of the men who had had a week of the open life.

Monday (August 4th).—After the exciting and exacting episodes that marked the closing of the first week of the training, the troops of the Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade, encamped in the Dukeries, relapsed into purely company drill, and spent their Bank Holiday in comparative quietness.

Of necessity, Bank Holidays cannot be recognised as such during a Territorial annual training, for the uttermost has to be made of the available time. It was only by the exigencies of the case that there was a slackening down, and that the men were able to think as much of pleasure as of work.

There was not a great deal of sunshine, but nobody had the slightest cause to grumble at the weather. With a north-easterly wind that had reached the velocity of half a gale during the night, there was not the heavy mist that marked each morning of the previous week, and it was dry underfoot when the early parades took place. The wind slackened somewhat as the day advanced, and visitors poured into the respective camps. There had been a long span since there

Digitized by Google

was such a unique opportunity for relatives and friends to spend their Bank Holiday in "looking up" the Territorials, for over twenty years have elapsed since the brigade as a whole was encamped so near home. By rail and road, there were ample facilities for travel, and, with all parades ceasing before dinner, the men had plenty of chances to welcome and entertain their guests. Many ex-service men, by making the round tour of the Dukeries, either from the Mansfield or the Worksop side, were able to renew acquaintance with old comrades and at the same time enjoy the beauties of the district. The Welbeck Tenants' Show was also a big attraction, and men in uniform were admitted free.

After the week's instruction which they had undergone, recruits were regarded as being qualified to join the ranks in their respective companies, and this relieved the permanent staff non.-coms. for the instruction of the fresh arrivals. In each camp only the new-comers were drilled before breakfast, the remainder undergoing foot and kit inspection. Saturday's long march had found the "soldier's weak spot" to a very big degree, and it was essential that blisters should receive proper treatment.

The basis of the second parade was extensions, company in attack, and company outpost drill, although there were slight variations.

The concerts given nightly outside the officers' mess by the band of the Robin Hoods, under the conductorship of Bandmaster A. Smedley, gave unfailing delight not only to the members of the mess, but to the rank and file and visitors. The programmes reached a high standard, and Mr. Smedley brought his combination to a pitch of excellence that created general comment.

Tuesday (August 5th).—Whilst the 8th Battalion were in the public eye, the Robin Hoods were honoured in another way, for they were selected as the Battalion to be exercised by the officers undergoing Examination "C," which qualifies for the rank of major. The president of the Board was the Brigadier, Col. C. T. Shipley, and the candidates were Lieut.-Col. A. W. Brewill (who had yet to qualify under the Territorial Force regulations), Major G. A. Wigley, Major P. M. Payne, and Capt. B. E. Baily, of the Robin Hoods, and Capt. A. J. Hopkins, of the 6th Battalion.

Digitized by Google

The tests, which took place in the West Park and in the White Deer Park, consisted of reconnoitring a position already held by an enemy, and attacking the position, taking advantage of the information gained to drive home a decisive attack in the most vulnerable place. The Robin Hoods carried out their operations in a highly creditable manner, precision and intelligence marking the men's movements, whilst the section leaders displayed plenty of initiative. C, B, and E Companies proceeded to Sparken Hill for field firing.

Col. C. W. Birkin was so anxious that the lady friends of the men should have every opportunity of visiting the camp for the sports that he provided each member with a ticket of invitation for tea. In addition he personally paid 1s. of the railway fare.

Wednesday (August 6th).—Fortunately the weather remained fine. Heavy clouds were at times driven over the camps by a blustering and chilly north-easterly wind, but in the afternoon there was bright sunshine, and the proceedings lost nothing on the score of picturesqueness and colour.

Whilst there was an air of festivity at Clumber and Thoresby the Robin Hoods at Welbeck were engaged in a scheme of attack, E and H Companies, with dummy figures, representing four other companies, taking up a position, and being attacked by the remainder, and the 5th Battalion were also exercised in attack and defence at Sparken Hill.

The second of the variety shows in the Y.M.C.A.'s bijou theatre at Welbeck was another pronounced success, and the prolonged cheers which greeted the commanding officer on his entry were eloquent of the gratitude of the men to Col. Birkin for providing such excellent fare.

Thursday (August 7th).—Public interest in the training of the Notts and Derby Infantry Brigade was practically focussed on the camp of the Robin Hoods at Welbeck, where the inspection of the Battalion by the general officer commanding the North Midland Division, Major-Gen. H. I. W. Hamilton, C.V.O., C.B., D.S.O., the Battalion sports, and the entertainment by Col. C. W. Birkin of several hundred guests of the rank and file filled an eventful day.

The large company that travelled by special train and by road from Nottingham saw the camp under ideal conditions, and their visit lent a touch of unwonted gaiety. There is

Digitized by Google

always plenty of fun going in a Territorial camp, but the guests of the commanding officer had a programme provided for them which rendered their call far more enjoyable than it could otherwise have been. The weather was still on its very best behaviour, for there was the happy combination of bright sunshine and a refreshing breeze. Early in the morning the prospects were none too bright, but the clouds dispersed long before the arrival of the visitors.

The inspection by Gen. Hamilton was of a thoroughly practical character and entirely devoid of ceremonial. The general and his staff were not merely spectators; they were examiners who during the course of operations pounced upon officers, non-coms., and men, plying them with questions to test their knowledge of theory, and criticising movements where such was called for. First of all E and H Companies, with canvas dummy representations that gave them a nominal strength of six companies, under the command of Col. A. W. Brewill, took up a defensive position on the rising ground to the south of the camp, and beyond which lies the Welbeck Riding School. The remainder of the Battalion, under the command of Col. C. W. Birkin, delivered an attack. As the companies made their short rushes across the West Park there was admirable fire control, the men were readily handled, and were quick in taking cover. The attack was considerably aided by the two machine guns which were on the edge of the wood to the right. The Brigadier (Col. C. T. Shipley) and the Brigade-Major (Major E. M. Morris) also witnessed the operations.

On the "cease fire" being sounded, individual companies were directed to take up outpost lines, and when the men were in position the staff officers interrogated them. Subsequently the camp lines and officers were inspected. Along with Gen. Hamilton was Capt. D. Powell, deputy-assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general, who went into administrative details and, amongst other things, examined the company messing books. Meanwhile Capt. H. E. R. R. Braine, musketry officer, Northern Command, had the officers and section leaders before him for demonstration and instruction in fire tactics, etc.

Dinner over, all thoughts were directed to the sports. A model athletic ground had been laid out, the Welbeck Sports

Digitized by Google

Committee having willingly co-operated and lent elaborate paraphernalia.

Just before the contests commenced the visitors from Nottingham invaded the camp, and there were joyful re-unions.

The programme comprised 11 events, several of which had their novel features. In the Réveillé Competition the entrants had to parade in service jacket and trousers, with marching order equipment and rifle on the ground. On the first note of the bugle, each competitor rose, put on his boots and puttees, then put together and fastened on his equipment, and ran to the finishing post, it being a condition that the winner should have his equipment correctly worn. The Sack Race, Obstacle Race, and Tilting the Bucket furnished plenty of amusement. During the afternoon the regimental band, under Bandmaster A. Smedley, delighted the assembly with a well-varied programme. The officials were:—Starter, Capt. H. G. R. Wakefield; judge, Lieut.-Col. C. W. Birkin; umpire, Lieut.-Col. A. W. Brewill; referee, Major G. A. Wigley; chairman of committee, Cr.-Sergt. H. Clayson; treasurer, Cr.-Sergt. J. Hall; secretaries, Sergts. A. Parker and J. B. Anderson. Results:—

220 Yards Handicap:—Private Murphy, F Co., scratch, 1; Pte. J. B. Shaw, B Co., 10 yds., 2; Pte. Gibson, D Co., 12, 3.

Réveillé Competition:—Corpl. Cuckson, H Co., 1; Sergt. Jordan, B Co., 2; Cr.-Sergt. J. Hall, C Co., 3.

Tug-of-War:—Final: E Co. (Cr.-Sergt.-Instr. E. Hare, Sergt. J. Bailey, Sergt. J. B. Anderson, Lce.-Corpl. W. Bailey, Lce.-Corpl. Hill, Lce.-Corpl. Walker, Pte. Martin, and Pte. Hind) beat H Co.

Sack Race:—Final: Pte. Collison, B Co., 1; Pte. Murphy, F Co., 2; Pte. Underwood, A Co., 3.

Quarter-Mile Handicap:—Pte. Murphy, F Co., scratch, 1; Pte. Wildgust, G Co., 15 yds., 2; Pte. Ashwell, E Co., 10, 3.

Potato Race:—Pte. Thompson, A Co., 1; Pte. Pickford, A Co., 2; Pte. Wildgust, G Co., 3.

Sergeants' Handicap, 150 Yards:—Sergt. Simpson, scratch, 1; Sergt. Buckley, 10 yds., 2; Sergt. J. Smart, 12, 3.

Obstacle Race:—Pte. Booth, D Co., 1; Pte. Newton, C Co., 2; Pte. Yallop, E Co., 3.

Tilting the Bucket, Subalterns:—Lieut. D. Forman and

Digitized by Google

Lieut. J. C. Boot beat Lieut. G. H. Mellors and Lieut. K. Y. McCraith.

Band Race :—Bandsman Robinson, 1 ; Bandsman Place, 2 ; Bandsman Hickling, 3.

Officers' Race, 150 Yards :—Lieut. T. S. Black, scratch, 1 ; Lieut.-Col. Birkin, 12 yds., 2 ; Lieut. Preston, scratch, 3.

Mrs. C. W. Birkin presented the prizes.

In the evening the officers of the Battalion were the guests of the Duke of Portland at Welbeck Abbey.

Friday (August 8th).—The procedure in the inspection of the Robin Hoods in Welbeck Park by the Duke of Portland was in marked contrast to that which was observed when last His Grace, as Honorary Colonel, had the Battalion under review. Five years ago the parade was of the purely ceremonial order, and the old practice was revived of giving the salute and then marching past, first in column and then in quarter-column.

On this occasion the inspection was of a practical kind, the Battalion having to carry out a scheme of attack, and thereby demonstrate the degree to which they had been trained in the essential elements of the service.

Perhaps the course adopted robbed the occasion of a lot of its colour, for instead of the men disporting the Lincoln green, of which they are so proud, they were on view in the khaki of drill order.

But as a spectacle nothing could have been finer than the mimic battle which was fought. The privileged company invited by Col. C. W. Birkin had the advantage of witnessing the fight from an eminence that afforded them a clear view of the battle from the moment the attack was developed to the thrilling charge that came as the climax. It was a highly realistic glimpse of what warfare is like.

Whilst all this was happening, the 5th Battalion at Sparken Hill and the 8th Battalion at Thoresby were undergoing inspection by Major-Gen. H. I. W. Hamilton, the G.-O.-C. of the North Midland Division, who on Thursday had had the Robin Hoods and the 6th Battalion under his critical eye.

These events had broken the back of the training, and the concluding day promised to be a fairly easy one.

Throughout the whole period the weather was fine, and the men, living under ideal conditions, benefited enormously.

Digitized by Google

The morning was again cloudy, but the afternoon was bright and sunny—the type of weather that prevailed all the week.

For the purposes of their inspection, two companies of the Robin Hoods (E and H) occupied the ridge to the south of the camp, and the remaining six companies attacked them. The Duke of Portland, who wore his uniform as Lord-Lieutenant, motored from the abbey and witnessed the attacking companies extend and advance till the rattle of musketry from the other side of the park indicated that they had been observed by the scouts. His Grace then crossed the theatre of operations to the small enclosure that had been reserved. Amongst those who had assembled there were the High Sheriff (Mr. W. N. Hicking), the Sheriff of Nottingham (Mr. H. B. Halford), Sir John McCraith, Col. J. F. Laycock, Col. H. Mellish, Col. le Marchant, Col. Willoughby, Col. J. Wright, the Rev. H. T. Hayman (chaplain), Mr. G. Wigley, Mr. J. T. Spalding, Mr. Hemingway, etc., in addition to a fair sprinkling of ladies.

At first hardly distinguishable from the fact that their movements were so well disguised, and that their service dress toned with the dried grass, the lines of the attacking force could be picked out as they made short rushes, and then fell prone. Very soon there was a hot cross-fire, an attempt to counter-attack was foiled and the defenders were gradually driven back. The fire control was admirable, and section leaders again earned commendation for their knowledge of tactics. When the attackers had come within 200 yards of the enemy, and the reserve was brought up, there was a final charge, and a cheer as the position was carried.

The Battalion, on being reformed, marched past the Duke of Portland in column of route, and afterwards marched past in quarter-column.

The Duke of Portland briefly addressed the Battalion before the dismissal. He said he was very glad to have had the opportunity of inspecting the Battalion, and he was also very glad to have had the opportunity of again offering the hospitality of Welbeck to the fine battalion of which he was proud to be the honorary colonel. He trusted that all ranks had had a pleasant and instructive period in camp.

"I am very pleased to congratulate the Battalion," continued His Grace, "on its very soldier-like conduct during the

Digitized by Google

time it has been here, and I am glad to tell all ranks that when you marched back into camp after the night which you spent in the open, and the hard work which you had undergone last Saturday, some highly placed officers with whom I was standing remarked on the extraordinarily good appearance all ranks presented under somewhat trying circumstances."

Proceeding, he said it would be presumptuous on his part to make any remark on the field exercise which they had undergone that morning, but an officer of great experience had commented most favourably on all they did, and especially on the discipline shown. It must be extremely gratifying for them all to feel that they had done their duty to their country, and he trusted that they would return to Nottingham with pleasant reminiscences of the time they had spent there, and that they would all feel invigorated by the life they had spent in camp. He once again wished to tell them how proud he was to be the honorary colonel of such a very fine battalion, and he would always be very glad to meet them on every occasion, and to do all he could in the interests of the Battalion.

Col. C. W. Birkin said that with his Grace's permission he should like to express a few words of thanks to the Duke of Portland for his great hospitality while the Battalion had been in camp. If his words were necessarily few, memories of the Duke of Portland's acts of kindness would be many. They had only to ask for anything they desired and it was given with the greatest readiness. There was a Latin proverb which ran : " He who gives quickly gives doubly." In this case, the Duke of Portland had given fourfold. If they had asked for anything to be done, it was done immediately. When they wanted a field for football, the grass was cut the next morning. When they asked for a bathing-place, the fish-breeding pool was the only spot available, and the Duke said, " The fish must take care of themselves." This was the spirit in which the Duke of Portland had considered the men, and they were deeply grateful to him for it.

On the call of the commanding officer, three cheers were given for the Duke of Portland, the men's response being eloquent of their feelings.

Subsequently the visitors were the guests of Col. Birkin at luncheon.

Gen. Hamilton's inspection of the 5th and 8th Battalions

Digitized by Google

took the form of a visit to the units while they were carrying out their normal programme of work, and the Divisional Signalling Officer inspected the signallers of all units at Sparken Hill.

The final of the Robin Hoods' Inter-Company Football Competition was won by D Company by five goals to none, the scorers being Pte. F. Gibson (2), Lce.-Corpl. T. Ball (2), and Pte. O. Booth (penalty). The team consisted of J. Atkin, S. Swift, H. Cawthorne, H. Bexon, C. Booth, A. Widdowson, H. Warner, T. Ball, J. Jarvis, and G. F. Gibson.

Saturday (August 9th).—On this morning outpost operations and an attack occupied from 9 till 1, at which time the Battalion returned to quarters for the remainder of the day

Sunday (August 10th).—Many people assembled in the Nottingham Market Place to witness the return of the Robin Hoods from the camp at Welbeck.

It was about a quarter past eleven when the approach of the 24 officers and 720 men from the Midland Station was heralded in the Market Place by the lively strains of the regimental march. Preceded by the signallers and the band, the khaki-clad figures, looking very fit, and many with bronzed faces, poured into the square.

Here they were briefly addressed by their commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. C. W. Birkin, who assured them that he had a most satisfactory statement to make as to the result of the work done during camp. He had received great praise for the Battalion, he said, from many eminent officers who had seen their work. One of the things which impressed them most was the manner in which the men stood steady and the companies formed up when the bugle sounded after the attack. The inspector of the district in which they were especially wanted to compliment him on their behaviour whilst in camp. The weather had been good, the camping ground could not be surpassed, and all at Welbeck had done what they could to make the visit a pleasant one.

Paying a tribute to the manner in which the recruits had borne themselves, Col. Birkin declared they had done astonishingly well. It only showed what the young men of Nottingham could do if they tried, and he could ask for nothing better than that every recruit should bring another man in as good as himself. The only weak spot in the Battalion was that a

Digitized by Google

few more men were wanted. He could say nothing officially, but it was quite possible that it would be a seaside camp next year—it was hoped either Scarborough or Bridlington.

Mentioning that it might be the last opportunity he would have of saying so, as it might be his last camp, Col. Birkin said he had not worried the men over small matters for the sake of worrying, but because it was the small points that counted. A high standard had been set, and there was not a single man in the Battalion who would like to see that standard go down. He wished them all good-bye.

The band struck up three bars of the National Anthem, and the Battalion dispersed.

The efficiency of the Robin Hoods as a fighting unit was demonstrated at Trent Range on Saturday, September 6th. The Commanding Officer (Col. C. W. Birkin, T.D.), arranged an exhibition of rifle and machine-gun shooting, to which donors of prizes and those ladies and gentlemen interested in the Battalion were invited, and the event was witnessed by a large and influential assembly. Not only were the visitors enabled to see marksmanship in all its branches, but they were also shown over the butts, and had explained to them each point of interest in the range and the working of a rifle and a machine gun. The programme was in three parts, the first being the match for the cups presented by Col. J. Wright, the second a rapid-firing contest under service conditions, and the third a demonstration of machine-gun fire at 500 yards. The cups which Col. Wright presented to the officers' mess of the Battalion, on his retirement after forty years' service, are annually competed for by teams of eight officers and eight non-commissioned officers, the highest scorer in each being the holder for the ensuing year, in addition to which he receives a silver medal as his own property. The standard of shooting was wonderfully high, particularly amongst the non-commissioned officers. Lce.-Sergt. F. G. Hickling, after a tie with Sergt. S. Carnell, won the non-commissioned officers' cup and silver medal, and Major P. M. Payne was the winner of the officers' cup and silver medal.

In the rapid-firing contest the teams consisted of four officers, Capt. A. N. Lee, and Lieuts. G. H. Stubington, T. S. Black, and J. C. Warren, and four N.C.O.'s, namely, Cr.-Sergt. J. W. Hall, and Sergts. J. W. Hildyard, W. Scott, and H. S.

Digitized by Google

Freestone. The teams fell in at the 300 yards firing point, and on the signal being given, ran to the 200 yards range and opened fire at plates fixed on the stop butts. Twelve plates were fixed for each team, and the team which first broke all its plates was declared the winner. The officers secured the verdict after a spirited contest. It was a remarkable fact that several of the plates were pierced by bullets and not shattered. The demonstration of machine-gun firing at 500 yards was equally interesting, plate-smashing being again the order. The teams worked the quick-firers in brisk and orderly fashion, and the percentage of hits was high. The shooting over, the company took tea in a large marquee at the invitation of the Colonel and officers.

Prizes were awarded as under to the Battalion Signallers for work performed during the year:—Sergt. Johnson, Corps. Finch and Emerson (Certified Assistant Instructors), £1 10s. each. Ptes. H. Butler, G. Cooke, H. A. Hill, H. E. Holland, A. Holloway, and T. Pickford (1st Class Signallers), £1 1s. each. Ptes. S. E. Brightman, G. F. Gibson, F. Lowater, and L. Wagstaff (2nd Class Signallers), 16s. each.

On November 7th Lieut. A. M. Williams took over the duties of Officer-in-Charge Machine-Gun Section, vice Lieut. G. H. Stubington, appointed Brigade Machine-Gun Officer.

Lieut. W. E. G. Walker was appointed Battalion Signalling Officer from November 7th, vice Lieut. D. P. Forman, appointed to the Brigade Section.

The Battalion was detailed to furnish a Guard of Honour on the occasion of the visit of Her Royal Highness Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, to Nottingham, on Friday, November 28th. The Officers of the Guard were Capt. B. E. Baily (in command), 2nd Lieut. O. I. Preston (Subaltern). Sergeants of the Guard: Cr.-Sergt. A. Mann, Sergts. H. S. Freestone, J. B. Anderson, and Lce.-Sergt. Richardson.

Letter H (Captain J. R. Hardstaff's) Company (Section Commanders, Cr.-Sergt. W. Herod, Sergts. A. Brameld, Holland, and Buckley) was selected as the best shooting company for the year 1913, their figure of merit being 60·1. The figures of the other companies were as follows:—F, 58·5; A, 57·6; E, 57·3; G, 56·4; C, 56·3; D, 55·0; B, 48·9. The Sergeants of H Company will accordingly be entitled to wear the cross rifles and crown badge on the right forearm.

Digitized by Google

The Battalion is to be heartily congratulated on its success in securing the Challenge Cup presented by the Brigade Commander (Col. C. T. Shipley) to the winning section in the Notts and Derby Brigade in the Miniature Range Competition. The successful section was No. 2 (Sergt. Crawley's) Section of Letter C (Capt. L. A. Hind's) Company.

The results of the "Imperial Tobacco" Competition, which was open to the whole of the Territorial battalions in the kingdom, were published in November. The conditions were of a novel character. Teams of each battalion were invited to fire over their own ranges, seven shots at first-class targets at 500 yards, five shots at second-class targets at 300 yards, and five shots at figure targets at 200 yards. The time limits were five minutes at 500 yards, 30 seconds at 300 yards, and 4 seconds each exposure at 200 yards. One minute only was allowed from the order to advance at 500 yards until the targets appeared at 300 yards. Rifles had to be used as issued, blacking of sights and the use of the sling being forbidden. Five members of the team had to be men who had joined the unit within the twelve months. The highest possibles were 280 at 500 yards, 200 at 300 yards, and 150 at 200 yards. The Robin Hoods attained seventh place, which is distinctly creditable considering that they had all the crack teams against them, and the fact that the weather on the date of the competition (which had to be decided upon some weeks before) turned out to be of the worst possible description, and the team, which was in charge of Lieut. Stubington, is to be heartily congratulated on the result. The following were the total scores of the team at the several distances :—

500 yds.	300 yds.	200 yds.	Total.
197	93	87	377

Staff-Sergt. J. R. Coupe, who last year won the Duke of St. Albans' Challenge Cup and Gold Jewel, carrying with it the distinction of champion shot of the Battalion, joined the Robin Hoods in 1882, and has been returned as efficient thirty times. He became a marksman in the year of his enlistment, ammunition and the cost of the badge having to come out of the marksman's own pocket in those days. His enthusiasm for volunteering will be gathered from the fact

Digitized by Google

that the only years in which he missed attending the annual training were 1889 and 1890, when he was in America. He rose to the rank of Colour-Sergeant in E Company of the 1st Battalion of the Robin Hoods, but on the birth of the Territorial Army he was absorbed into A Company with the rank of Staff-Sergeant-Shoemaker. He has a long record of shooting successes. Two years ago he was second in the Battalion championship, when he headed the Battalion Annual and Long Range Competitions, and his average in the latter series was 48 out of a possible 50 in the three shoots to count, a record which stands unbroken. This year he only just missed being included in the King's " Hundred " at Bisley. Notwithstanding Staff-Sergt. Coupe's long period of service, to-day no battalion or county shooting team is complete without him.

The forty-ninth annual dinner of the Robin Hoods' non-commissioned officers, which took place in the Arboretum Rooms, Nottingham, on Thursday evening, December 18th, was the most successful that has been held since the two battalions were merged into one, and the renewed popularity of the event was due to the new scheme under which the sergeants' mess controlled the arrangements. The most gratifying feature was the large attendance of junior non-coms., whilst past members were present in considerable force. Cr.-Sergt. A. R. Cuckson, the president of the mess, occupied the chair, and was supported by the Sheriff (Councillor J. H. Gregg), the commanding officer (Col. C. W. Birkin), the Right Rev. Bishop Brindle, D.S.O., the Rev. H. T. Hayman (chaplain to the Battalion), Lieut.-Col. A. W. Brewill, Major G. A. Wigley, Capt. and Adjt. H. G. R. Wakefield, Capts. E. H. Spalding, W. R. Rook, B. E. Baily, and J. R. Hardstaff, Capt. J. W. Scott (R.A.M.C.), and Q.-M. and Hon. Major W. H. Newham. Cr.-Sergt. J. W. Hall was in the vice-chair. The Mayor, Councillor F. Ball, was present at the later stages of the proceedings.

In submitting the toast of " The Officers of the Battalion," Cr.-Sergt. H. F. Clayson said that the Robin Hoods had always been noted for the right stamp of officer, but there had never been a time when the Battalion had possessed a finer body of officers than was the case at the present time. They hoped that before long they would receive the news that Col.

Digitized by Google

Birkin's severance from the Battalion had at any rate been postponed. He could assure Col. Birkin of the continued loyalty and active support of every one of the non-coms. (Applause.)

Col. C. W. Birkin said that the past year had been such a successful one, and everything had worked so smoothly, that he had no fault to find. (Applause.) It was six years since they became a unit of the Territorial Force, and he thought it would be admitted that in the interval they had " come on " a great deal. The development had been especially noticeable amongst the non-commissioned officers ; in fact, the development had been so great that they were almost unrecognisable. The colour-sergeant to-day had to be a sort of jack-of-all-trades. He had to be responsible for feeding his company, he had to be somewhat of a financier, he had to be a bit of a chartered accountant, and he had to keep in hand his section commanders. The only weak spot in connection with the Battalion was in regard to numbers. They were not badly off, but they were not as well off as they should be. There were 160 vacancies, but he was convinced that by the time they went to camp the numbers would be made up. He could not understand how it was that they had any difficulty in getting men, because the conditions were better now than they had ever been before. True, the work was taken more seriously, and discipline was more strict, but the hours were not long, and there was nothing that should frighten anybody. Employers, too, gave more facilities than they used to do for men to attend camp. There were odd cases where men were not encouraged to join, because employers were not in favour of fighting. Neither did the Territorials want to fight, but they had to be ready for it, and this was the best way to prevent it. Other employers favoured conscription. So did he, but until they could get some compulsory system they must make the best of what they had. With regard to his possible retirement, he might not get an extension if he applied for one, but he had always advocated from the beginning that when men came to the end of their time it was right for them to make room for other people.

The Rev. H. T. Hayman, in his reply, remarked that he " came of age " this year, for he had been connected with the regiment for 21 years. He was glad to hear from Col. Birkin that there was a good chance of the Battalion being up to full

Digitized by Google

strength before next camp. It was to him a terrible thing that the Robin Hoods should be short of numbers when the other battalions in the county were full. He loved the Battalion, and everybody connected with it. He ought to love it, because they always gave him such a hearty reception whenever he came amongst them.

Capt. Wakefield said that, as far as administration was concerned, the whole responsibility for the excellent working rested on the hearty co-operation he had received at all times from the non-commissioned officers. During the time he had been with the Battalion he had received in a most splendid way all the support he required from the permanent staff, which included Cr.-Sergt. Francis, Cr.-Sergt. Hare, and Sergt. Mortimer. (Applause.) The interest they had taken in the training of the non-coms. left nothing to be desired. He thought that the standard which had been attained by the non-coms. was admirable. (Applause.)

Cr.-Sergt. J. W. Hall, in proposing "The City Corporation," said that they had never asked a concession from the Corporation without its being granted.

The Sheriff, in reply, said that the Corporation had always been anxious to help those who helped themselves. They realised that in the Robin Hoods they had men who were most useful members of the community. They were men who did not begrudge time that might be spent in leisure in order that they might be fitted to protect not only their own city, but the country in general. (Applause.) Not only the city, but the Government ought to do more towards helping the Territorials to spend more time at camp than many of them did at the present time.

The following officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Battalion qualified as marksmen during the musketry season 1913:—Officers: Capt. A. N. Lee (135), Lieut. G. H. Stubington (132), Lieut. G. H. Black (130). N.C.O.'s and Men, A Company: Sergt. H. S. Freestone (145), Sergt. J. W. Hildyard (131). B Company: Lce.-Sergt. W. Richardson (133). C Company: Sergt. W. Scott (131). E Company: Lce.-Corpl. W. Bailey (150), Sergt. S. Carnell (132). F Company: Corp. D. F. Simkins (130). G Company: Sergt. F. Mackenzie (136), Cr.-Sergt. H. F. Clayson (134), Sergt. J. Smart (133). H Company: Sergt. A. Brameld (131).

Digitized by Google

Shooting Committee, 1913

The following officers and non-commissioned officers were appointed to serve on the Battalion Shooting Committee during the year :—Officers : Major P. M. Payne (President), Capts. A. N. Lee, E. H. Spalding, and J. R. Hardstaff, Lieuts. G. H. Stubington, A. M. Williams, and J. C. Warren. N.C.O.'s : Sergts. A. Mann and F. Mackenzie, Corp. D. F. Simkins, and Lce.-Corpl. W. Bailey.

The undermentioned officers, non-commissioned officers and men represented the Battalion in the King's and St. George's Competitions at the National Rifle Association Bisley Meeting in July :—Capt. A. N. Lee, Lieuts. G. H. Stubington and J. C. Warren, Staff-Sergt. J. R. Coupe, Sergts. W. Scott, H. S. Freestone, and S. Carnell, Corps. D. F. Simkins and T. E. Daws, Lce.-Corpl. W. Bailey, and Pte. G. Moore. Corp. Simkins and Pte. G. Moore (recruit) succeeded in reaching the second stage of the " King's," finishing with scores of 305 and 286 respectively, as against 330 obtained by the winner of the King's Prize. Staff-Sergt. J. R. Coupe, Sergt. S. Carnell, and Lce.-Corpl. W. Bailey obtained places in the second stage of Her Majesty Queen Mary's Prize Competition.

Shooting Prizes, 1913

The Portland Challenge Vase, given by His Grace the Duke of Portland for the company obtaining the highest percentage of marksmen in the Annual Musketry Course, also £10 presented by Lieut.-Col. C. W. Birkin, T.D.—1st, Vase and £5 won by G (Major P. M. Payne's) Company ; 2nd, £3, won by A (Capt. A. N. Lee's) Company ; 3rd, £2, won by E (Capt. B. E. Baily's) Company.

Section Challenge Trophy, presented by Capt. C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O.—Won by No. 4 Section (Sergt. A. Brameld) H Company.

Brigade Challenge Cup, competed for by the battalions composing the Sherwood Foresters Brigade.—Won by the Robin Hoods.

Col. Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Bowl, presented to the Sergeants of the Battalion for annual competition.—Won by Sergt. W. Scott, C Company.

Col. Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Shield, and £10 presented annually by Col. Sir Charles Seely, Bart.—Shield and £8, won

Digitized by Google

by C (Capt. L. A. Hind's) Company; 2nd, £4, won by F (Capt. E. H. Spalding's) Company; 3rd, £2, won by A (Capt. A. N. Lee's) Company; 4th, £1, won by G (Major P. M. Payne's) Company.

The "Sir Jesse Boot" Challenge Bowl, and £15 presented annually by Sir Jesse Boot.—Bowl and £8, won by F (Capt. E. H. Spalding's) Company; 2nd, £5, won by A (Capt. A. N. Lee's) Company; 3rd, £2, won by C (Capt. L. A. Hind's) Company.

The Duke of St. Albans' Challenge Vase and Championship Gold Jewel.—Won by Staff-Sergt. J. R. Coupe, A Company; Silver Jewel, Lieut. G. H. Stubington, F Company; Bronze Jewel, Sergt. J. Smart, G Company.

N.R.A. Recruits' Bronze Cross.—Won by Pte. G. Moore, F Company.

Silver Medal of the Notts Rifle Association.—Won by Lieut. J. C. Warren, A Company.

English Twenty Club, District Jewel.—Won by Corp. D. F. Simkins, F Company.

Bronze Medal of the National Rifle Association.—Won by Sergt. H. S. Freestone, A Company.

Best Shot Badges.—Best Shot of Sergeants and Lce.-Sergeants: Sergt. H. S. Freestone, A Company. Best Shot of Corporals and Privates: Lce.-Corpl. W. Bailey, E Company.

Major Perry's (Officers) Challenge Cup Competition.—1st, won by Lieut. G. H. Stubington, F Company; 2nd, Lieut. J. C. Warren, A Company; 3rd, Capt. A. N. Lee, A Company.

Col. J. Wright's Challenge Bowls and Silver Medals, presented to the Officers and N.C.O.'s by Col. Joseph Wright on his retirement.—Officers' Bowl and Silver Medal, won by Major P. M. Payne, G Company; N.C.O.'s Bowl and Silver Medal, won by Lce.-Sergt. F. G. Hickling, A Company.

Officers' Brigade Cup, presented by the late Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., V.C., for competition by teams of five officers from each of the battalions in the Sherwood Foresters Brigade.—Won by the Robin Hood Officers, represented by Major P. M. Payne, Capt. A. N. Lee, and Liuets. T. S. Black, G. H. Stubington, and J. C. Warren.

Football Challenge Shield and Silver Medals, given by Col. Sir Charles Seely, Bart., and Bronze Medals given by Ernest Jardine, Esq., M.P.—Shield and Silver Medals won by D

Digitized by Google

Company, represented by Lce.-Corpls. H. Warner, T. Ball, and J. A. Nall, and Ptes. J. Atkin, H. Cawthorne, S. Swift, H. Bexon, O. Booth, H. Widdowson, G. F. Gibson, and J. Jarvis. Runners-up, Bronze Medals, C Company.

Battalion Aggregate Competition.—1st prize, Field Officers Cup, won by Corp. D. F. Simkins, F Company.

Battalion Annual Competition.—Trained Men.—1st prize, Pte. H. Lee, H Company. Recruits.—1st prize, Pte. G. Moore, F Company.

Inter-Company Miniature Range Challenge Cup and £5, presented by Sir T. I. Birkin, Bart.—Cup and £3, won by C (Capt. L. A. Hind's) Company; 2nd prize, £2, won by D (Capt. W. R. Rook's) Company.

Long Range Competition (800 yards).—1st, won by Sergt. S. Carnell, E Company; 2nd, Sergt. J. Smart, G Company.

Sir J. D. Rees' Cup.—Won by Lieut. G. H. Stubington, F Company.

Long Range Challenge Cup and Silver Medal.—Won by Sergt. S. Carnell, E Company.

Permanent and Battalion Staff Competition.—1st prize, won by Sergt.-Major G. Francis; 2nd prize, Cr.-Sergt.-Instr. E. Hare; 3rd prize, Sergt.-Instr. F. Mortimer.

Territorial Efficiency Medals

Territorial Efficiency Medals were awarded to the following N.C.O.'s and men during the year 1913:—No. 105 Lce.-Sergt. G. C. Dunstan, No. 395 Corp. E. Finch, No. 217 Pte. J. Lineker, No. 264 Sergt. H. C. Mee, No. 224 Sergt. W. Scott, Sergt. A. Brameld, Corp. R. Edwards, Corp. J. E. Hall, Pte. A. E. Holland, Pte. A. A. Huish, Pte. H. Lee, Sergt. A. J. Pindar, Pte. E. S. Swift, Pte. W. A. Tatham, Pte. F. W. Walker, Sergt. W. Eardley, Pte. A. W. Hind, Pte. R. Stainsby, Sergt. H. S. Freestone.

Examinations

The undermentioned officers qualified in the subjects "C" for promotion at Welbeck Camp on August 5th, 1913:—Major and Hon. Lieut.-Col. A. W. Brewill, V.D., Major G. A. Wigley, T.D., Capt. and Hon. Major P. M. Payne, Capt. B. E. Baily. These officers also qualified in riding.

Lieut. T. S. Black qualified at the local Course of Musketry held at Leeds from April 7th to 28th, 1913.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. G. H. Black and 2nd Lieut. O. I. Preston qualified as Machine-Gun Section Commanders at the recent Course held in Nottingham.

2nd Lieut. C. F. Hammond, who attended an initial Course of Instruction at Lichfield, was granted a satisfactory report.

The following officers attended the Qualifying Rifle Course at the School of Musketry, Hythe, from September 1st to 20th, 1913, and qualified at the termination of the Course :—Lieut. G. H. Black, Lieut. G. H. R. Mellers, and 2nd Lieut. J. C. Boot.

Lieut. A. M. Williams was selected to attend a Maxim-Gun Course at the School of Musketry, Hythe, from September 22nd to October 10th, 1913, and qualified.

Certificates

The undermentioned N.C.O.'s and privates were granted Proficiency Certificates :—For rank of Sergeant : A Company, No. 51 Corp. E. C. Rix, No. 959 Corp. C. Greenwood, No. 1156 Corp. J. C. Lindley, No. 423 Lce.-Sergt. F. G. Hickling. D Company, No. 588 Corp. W. Richardson, No. 59 Corp. W. H. Simpson. E Company, No. 429 Sergt. S. Carnell, No. 146 Lce.-Sergt. H. Pickersgill. F Company, No. 218 Corp. P. Taylor, No. 908 Corp. T. E. Daws. G Company, Sergt. H. D. Hempton. H Company, No. 1053 Corp. J. B. Anderson. For rank of Corporal : F Company, No. 901 Lce.-Corpl. G. Wolfe. H Company, No. 1163 Pte. R. F. Cuckson.

Corp. W. G. Emerson, who attended a Course of Instruction at the Army Signalling School, Bulford, from May 6th to 19th, 1913, was granted an Assistant Instructor's Certificate.

"Gazette" Notices

2nd Lieut. Dudley P. Forman, 7th (Robin Hood) Battalion the Sherwood Foresters, appointed Signalling Officer of the Notts and Derby Territorial Infantry Brigade, vice Capt. T. N. Winning, 5th Battalion the Sherwood Foresters, appointed Signalling Officer of the North Midland Territorial Division, dated November 17th, 1912.

John Crosby Warren (late Cadet Sergeant Oxford University Contingent, Senior Division, O.T. Corps) to be 2nd Lieutenant, dated January 22nd, 1913. 2nd Lieut. J. C. Warren was posted for duty to Letter A Company.

Digitized by Google

Royal Army Medical Corps N. & D.M.B.F.A. The undermentioned officer from the list of officers attached to units other than Medical Units to be Captain, dated February 15th, 1913, Capt. Alexander Tydd Mulhall, F.R.C.S.

Dr. J. W. Scott was appointed Surgeon-Lieutenant, vice Capt. A. T. Mulhall, transferred to the Notts and Derby Mounted Brigade Field Ambulance, R.A.M.C. (T.F.), dated May 19th, 1913.

Capt. O. W. Hind resigned his commission, dated June 7th, 1913. Capt. O. W. Hind joined the volunteer force in June, 1901, was promoted Lieutenant on February 4th, 1903, and received his Captaincy on September 27th, 1905.

2nd Lieut. C. F. Hammond resigned his commission, dated August 6th, 1913.

Transfers

No. 198 Sergt. H. F. Clayson from Letter C to Letter G Company, and promoted Colour-Sergeant of the latter company, vice Cr.-Sergt. W. H. Carr, resigned, dated May 1st, 1913. No. 1053 Corp. J. B. Anderson from Letter H to Letter E Company, dated May 1st, 1913. No. 588 Corp. W. Richardson from Letter D to Letter B Company, dated June 1st, 1913.

Football in Camp

Owing probably to the somewhat isolated position of the camp a keen interest was taken in all the sports, and this was especially noticeable with regard to the Inter-Company Competition for Col. Sir Charles Seely's Football Challenge Shield. A very good pitch was available on the camp ground, and all the games were well attended and keenly contested. Most of the preliminary rounds were won by a narrow margin, and altogether there was not much to choose between the teams in any round. The final, in which D and C Companies met, proved a very good game indeed, the former team proving the winners after a very hardly fought and exciting game, thus taking the premier position in the Battalion after being " runners-up " for several years.

Robin Hood Veterans' Association

At the Annual General Meeting of this Association, held at the Rose of England Hotel, the headquarters of the

Digitized by Google

Lieut. G. H. Black and 2nd Lieut. O. I. Preston qualified as Machine-Gun Section Commanders at the recent Course held in Nottingham.

2nd Lieut. C. F. Hammond, who attended an initial Course of Instruction at Lichfield, was granted a satisfactory report.

The following officers attended the Qualifying Rifle Course at the School of Musketry, Hythe, from September 1st to 20th, 1913, and qualified at the termination of the Course :—Lieut. G. H. Black, Lieut. G. H. R. Mellers, and 2nd Lieut. J. C. Boot.

Lieut. A. M. Williams was selected to attend a Maxim-Gun Course at the School of Musketry, Hythe, from September 22nd to October 10th, 1913, and qualified.

Certificates

The undermentioned N.C.O.'s and privates were granted Proficiency Certificates :—For rank of Sergeant : A Company, No. 51 Corp. E. C. Rix, No. 959 Corp. C. Greenwood, No. 1156 Corp. J. C. Lindley, No. 423 Lce.-Sergt. F. G. Hickling. D Company, No. 588 Corp. W. Richardson, No. 59 Corp. W. H. Simpson. E Company, No. 429 Sergt. S. Carnell, No. 146 Lce.-Sergt. H. Pickersgill. F Company, No. 218 Corp. P. Taylor, No. 908 Corp. T. E. Daws. G Company, Sergt. H. D. Hempton. H Company, No. 1053 Corp. J. B. Anderson. For rank of Corporal : F Company, No. 901 Lce.-Corpl. G. Wolfe. H Company, No. 1163 Pte. R. F. Cuckson.

Corp. W. G. Emerson, who attended a Course of Instruction at the Army Signalling School, Bulford, from May 6th to 19th, 1913, was granted an Assistant Instructor's Certificate.

" Gazette " Notices

2nd Lieut. Dudley P. Forman, 7th (Robin Hood) Battalion the Sherwood Foresters, appointed Signalling Officer of the Notts and Derby Territorial Infantry Brigade, vice Capt. T. N. Winning, 5th Battalion the Sherwood Foresters, appointed Signalling Officer of the North Midland Territorial Division, dated November 17th, 1912.

John Crosby Warren (late Cadet Sergeant Oxford University Contingent, Senior Division, O.T. Corps) to be 2nd Lieutenant, dated January 22nd, 1913. 2nd Lieut. J. C. Warren was posted for duty to Letter A Company.

Digitized by Google

Royal Army Medical Corps N. & D.M.B.F.A. The undermentioned officer from the list of officers attached to units other than Medical Units to be Captain, dated February 15th, 1913, Capt. Alexander Tydd Mulhall, F.R.C.S.

Dr. J. W. Scott was appointed Surgeon-Lieutenant, vice Capt. A. T. Mulhall, transferred to the Notts and Derby Mounted Brigade Field Ambulance, R.A.M.C. (T.F.), dated May 19th, 1913.

Capt. O. W. Hind resigned his commission, dated June 7th, 1913. Capt. O. W. Hind joined the volunteer force in June, 1901, was promoted Lieutenant on February 4th, 1903, and received his Captaincy on September 27th, 1905.

2nd Lieut. C. F. Hammond resigned his commission, dated August 6th, 1913.

Transfers

No. 198 Sergt. H. F. Clayson from Letter C to Letter G Company, and promoted Colour-Sergeant of the latter company, vice Cr.-Sergt. W. H. Carr, resigned, dated May 1st, 1913. No. 1053 Corp. J. B. Anderson from Letter H to Letter E Company, dated May 1st, 1913. No. 588 Corp. W. Richardson from Letter D to Letter B Company, dated June 1st, 1913.

Football in Camp

Owing probably to the somewhat isolated position of the camp a keen interest was taken in all the sports, and this was especially noticeable with regard to the Inter-Company Competition for Col. Sir Charles Seely's Football Challenge Shield. A very good pitch was available on the camp ground, and all the games were well attended and keenly contested. Most of the preliminary rounds were won by a narrow margin, and altogether there was not much to choose between the teams in any round. The final, in which D and C Companies met, proved a very good game indeed, the former team proving the winners after a very hardly fought and exciting game, thus taking the premier position in the Battalion after being " runners-up " for several years.

Robin Hood Veterans' Association

At the Annual General Meeting of this Association, held at the Rose of England Hotel, the headquarters of the

Digitized by Google

Association, in February, 1913, the following report was submitted by the Hon. Secretary, Sergt. Thos. Warsop (R.) :—

"Your Committee desire heartily to congratulate the members of the Association on its continued and increasing prosperity. At the commencement of the year there was a membership of 131, which has decreased during the year to 129 on account of resignations and deaths. During the months of June and July two picnic outings were held, the first on Thursday, June 27th, at Normanton-on-Soar, and the second on Saturday, July 20th, at the same place.

"The Annual Dinner of the Association was held on Thursday, December 5th, at the 'Rose of England,' when 33 members and friends assembled and spent a most enjoyable evening. There was as usual a very good musical programme provided amongst the members and friends.

"It is with sorrow your Committee have to report the loss by death of two comrades since the last annual meeting, namely, Pte. J. F. Mellors and Sergt. A. Bowler, when your Association were represented at the funerals.

"In conclusion, your Committee invite suggestions from the members as to additional means which may be taken to keep up and, if possible, increase the feeling of comradeship existing among the members, this being, your Committee submit, the principal object of the Association's existence."

Death Roll of Veterans

Sergt.-Major S. Cupit, died at British Vancouver, April, 1913.
Bugler-Major Derrick, died May, 1913.
Sergt. W. H. Holmes, died May, 1913.
Sergt.-Major J. Harris, died May, 1913.
Corp. F. Lamb, died July 9th, 1913.
Cr.-Sergt. R. Livesey, died October 31st, 1913.
Corp. J. J. Maiden, died September 16th, 1913.

The writer of these notes desires to acknowledge the assistance he has received from the Territorial Notes of the *Nottingham Guardian* and *Nottingham Daily Express*.

P. M. P.

Digitized by Google

XVI

8TH BATTALION NOTES

AS was foreshadowed in our Battalion Notes last year, Col. Foljambe relinquished his command in the spring of this year, and on April 14th published his last orders bidding farewell to the Battalion, and wishing them one and all God-speed.

On April 16th his retirement was announced in the *Gazette*, and also the promotion of Major C. J. Huskinson to be Lieutenant-Colonel, in command of the Battalion.

Col. Mellish's and Major T. W. Huskinson's retirements were gazetted at the end of last year, as was also Capt. G. H. Fowler's promotion to Major. It was the earnest wish of the whole Battalion that the changes might be averted, but laws against which there is no appeal forbade. It gave the greatest pleasure to Col. Foljambe to hand over the Battalion to Col. Huskinson, practically up to strength in officers and quite so in men, and that this is being maintained will give the greatest satisfaction to them both. The Battalion also lost its Chaplain with great regret. The Rev. C. B. Collinson was first attached in 1908, and has been a constant attendant at camp. He leaves many friends behind him, and the good wishes of the Battalion go with him.

His place has been taken by the Rev. J. P. Hales, Vicar of Cotgrave, to whom we extend a hearty welcome, and hope that he will be long with us. Three new Subalterns have joined since last year: Mr. Piggford, posted to C Company, Mr. Turner to D Company, and Mr. Kirkby to E Company.

Q.M.-Sergt. Walker having been compelled to retire through ill health, his place has been taken by ex-Sergt-Instr. Saddington of H Company, who obtained special permission from the War Office to enlist as a Territorial.

The 37th Annual Prize Meeting was held at Collingham on June 20th and 21st, under favourable conditions. The

Digitized by Google

Battalion Prize, including a handsome Silver Cup given by Col. Mellish, was won by Corp.-Drummer Clewes, the eldest son of Sergt.-Drummer Clewes, who has for so many years figured in the prize lists.

Corp.-Drummer Clewes is a very promising young marksman, and should before long appear amongst the winners at Bisley.

The second place in the Battalion Prizes was secured by 2nd Lieut. Quibell, who also promises to be a fine shot.

The Recruits' Prize was won by Pte. Templeman of H Company, Pte. Stevenson of F Company being second. The Ten Years' Service Medal was won by the veteran Cr.-Sergt. J. Bell, with an exceptional score of one short of the possible. Band-Sergt. Markham, of Retford, won the Twenty Years' Cross. Alas, that so few can now compete for it! The Officers' Snuff Box was won by 2nd Lieut. Quibell, and the Cup, presented by Col. Foljambe for Revolver Shooting, was easily won by Capt. and Adjt. Hume. The Permanent Staff Competition was won by Sergt.-Instr. Holmes of F Company.

The Company Cup for team shooting was easily won by B Company (Newark), the holders, with a considerably better score than last year.

The Inter-Section Competitions, in which the Lady Ossington and the Chaplain's Cups are competed for, both took place at Epperstone and Worksop respectively on September 13th. At the former place H1 easily won again, out of twelve competing teams, and at Worksop C1 beat G1, with three teams entered. Thus H1 hold the Lady Ossington, and C1 the Chaplain's Cup for the ensuing year.

The Battalion, unfortunately, was not successful in winning the Brigadier's Cup for 30-yards range competitions. The final was fired at Trent Range on July 5th, and the same section of E Company who won last year again represented the Battalion. It was disappointing to find that the scores were lower than in the previous year.

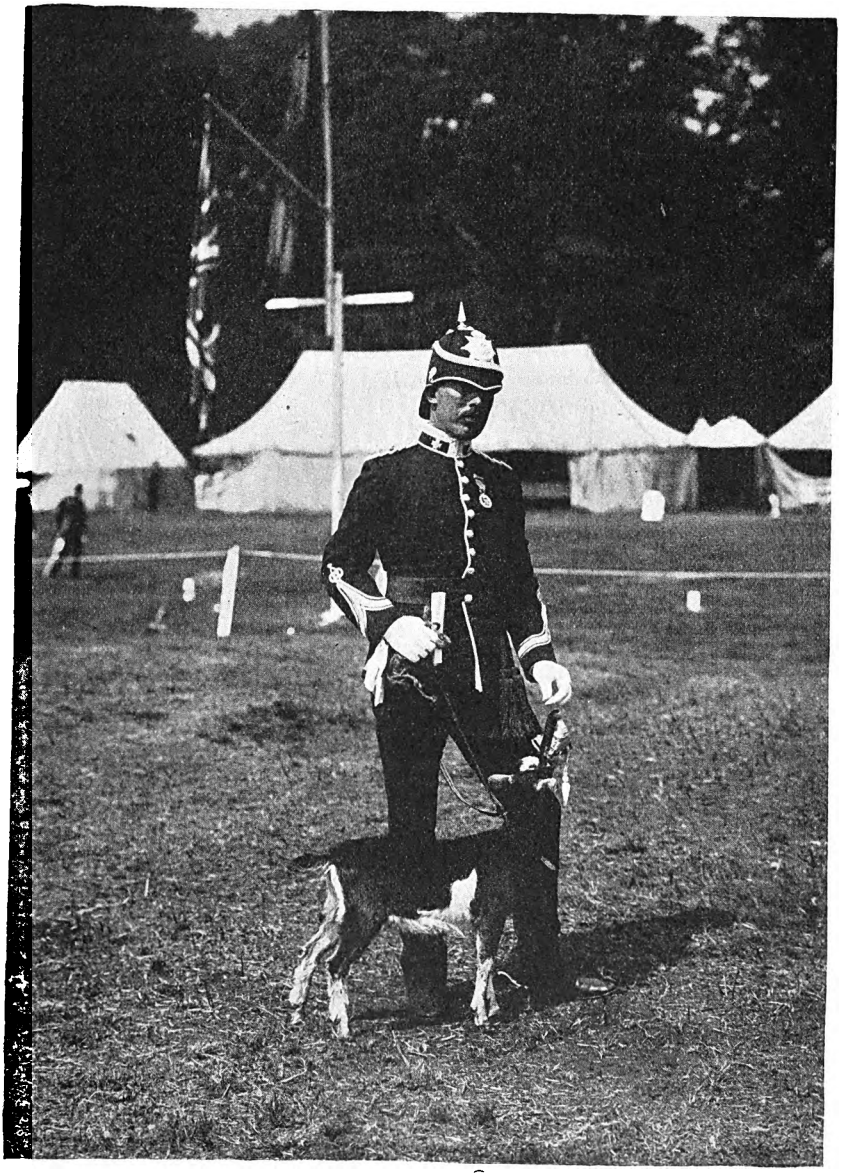
The practices were as follows :—

(*a*) Three rounds per man, concentration on a Landscape Target, 60 seconds.

(*b*) Three rounds per man, distribution, 65 seconds.

(*c*) Rapid firing, unlimited rounds, 60 seconds, single loading from Charger.

Digitized by Google



LIEUT.-COLONEL C. J. HUSKINSON, T.D.
COMMANDING 8TH BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

The result was :—

1st, 7th Battalion The Sherwood Foresters.
2nd, 5th ,, ,, ,, ,,
3rd, 8th ,, ,, ,, ,, (winners in 1912).
4th, 6th ,, ,, ,, ,,

An instructional tour was held at Edwinstowe for officers of the 7th and 8th Battalions, from March 14th to 16th, and was well attended.

Tactical schemes, set by the Brigadier, had been previously worked out by many officers, it embraced the defence of the River Maun against an attack of a northern force advancing through Sherwood Forest, and the tour was arranged with the object of enabling officers to criticise their paper dispositions on the ground, and also to enable them to get acquainted with the country where their Annual Training was going to be held. Many interesting problems were discussed, not the least of these being the difference of appearance of the country-side in early spring and late summer, and the changes of dispositions made necessary by this.

This was amply proved by the operations which were carried out in August by the brigade.

We must now vainly endeavour to record the very successful Annual Training of the Battalion. By wise decision of the Higher Powers, it had been decreed that the Territorial Battalions should this year train as battalions, and the opportunity was therefore given for the Battalion, after an absence of fifteen years, to once again camp in its own county. Col. Huskinson seized the chance without hesitation, and by the skill and foresight of Capt. Hume also, thanks to the great kindness of our Honorary Colonel, Lord Manvers, a magnificent site in Thoresby Park was secured for the camp.

It is impossible to adequately express our thanks to Lord Manvers for allowing the Battalion to come, to Mr. Wordsworth for so kindly rendering every possible assistance in the selection and preparation of the ground required, and to the Adjutant for the unselfish devotion with which the minutest detail of everything required was gone into, and everything necessary for a successful camp arranged. The bracken mown for the Battalion parade ground may be green next

Digitized by Google

summer, but it will die and bloom again for many years before the memory of this camp fades from the minds of the men who lived there during August, 1913.

The Advance Party arrived at Thoresby on July 24th, under the command of the Adjutant, and on the excellent site which he had previously chosen, Capt. Hume laid out an ideal camp. No detail was forgotten. By mentioning only the bathing-place for the men, the shower-bath, and waste-paper pipes, it is evident that the smallest details of internal economy received attention, and the general plan of the camp was equally well thought out.

On July 27th all had been prepared for the Battalion, and with the exception of E and F Companies, who came by train, all the companies marched from their company headquarters to the point of concentration, the cross-roads just north of Ollerton. The regimental band had played a selection in Ollerton village between 12 and 1 o'clock, and by the latter hour all the companies had assembled. After a short halt the Battalion marched through the Buck Gates into camp, to their welcome dinners and a well-earned rest. The marching-in strength of the Battalion was 22 officers and 835 men. The officers present in camp were :—

Lieut.-Col. C. T. Huskinson, Major G. H. Fowler, Capt.-Adjt. H. B. Hume, Capt. E. Tylden Wright (acting Major), Capt. Appleby, Capt. A. C. Clarke, Capt. Becher, Capt. Wordsworth (attached to Brigade Staff), Lieuts. M. C. Martyn, F. G. Cursham, W. H. Allen, W. R. Smith. 2nd Lieuts. A. L. Ashwell, J. K. Lane, C. Davenport, A. H. Quibell, H. G. Wright, G. Clarke, H. B. Handford, H. Kirby, J. W. Turner, W. H. Piggford, Quartermaster-Major Sarll., and Chaplain J. P. Hales. Neither of the Battalion's own Medical Officers could attend camp, so this work was very kindly and very ably undertaken by Capt. Mulhall, of the Notts and Derby Mounted Brigade.

The total number of men who attended camp was 904, and of these 736 stayed the full period of fifteen days. This was the best record in the brigade, and we believe the best in any Infantry Battalion of the Division.

The first two days of the camp were spent in elementary work—Company drills, Battalion close order drills, and extended order work. The terrain of the Forest was found

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R • L

Digitized by Google

to provide its own characteristic features, of which cover from view was the most marked. Even the regimental bands were sometimes lost to sight, we believe.

On Wednesday, the 30th, the Battalion paraded at 6.30 a.m., and marched via Church Warsop and Mansfield Woodhouse to Mansfield, with some slight opposition from a skeleton rearguard *en route*. On arrival at Mansfield they were met in the Market Place by the Mayor, Mr. J. P. Houfton, and the Corporation, who welcomed them, the Mayor making a kind and eulogistic speech. After this the Battalion marched to the Recreation Ground, where the Mayor had provided a most hospitable entertainment. The return march started at 1.15, and the route by Clipstone and Robin Hood's Larder was taken. It was rather longer, but traversed some very interesting forest country. Camp was reached about 5 o'clock. This was the first day of serious work, and the men began to feel their feet. That evening the Sergeants' Mess held a capital Smoking Concert, the chief performers being the Sutton-in-Ashfield Glee Party.

Thursday, 31st, was a light day, only enlivened by a fire alarm at 10.30 p.m., which proved to be a bogus one.

On Friday the 1st, after a light morning's work, the Battalion paraded at 3.30 in full marching order, and marched to Clipstone, where it bivouacked for the night in a field behind the railway. The other three battalions of the brigade marched to Budby, and bivouacked there. The scheme of operations for the following day was based on the winter work scheme, the 8th Battalion being the defending force, and entrusted with the defence of the Maun against an attack from the north. We were rather long in getting out the outposts, and some hostile patrols got through the line by King John's Hunting-Box, and lay quiet there—this was quite close to one of our picquets, and at 11 o'clock it was rushed and captured, and at the same time a hostile patrol was discovered just outside the camp. The Battalion stood to arms, and we expected a night attack, but no more was seen of the enemy. Little sleep was got, and we left the bivouac at dawn, and marched to the position allotted for the defence on Rufford Forest, south-west of Pittance Park Wood. Here an admirably concealed place was found for six companies, two companies being sent forward on to the right flank as a false

Digitized by Google

front. At about 11 a.m. the attacking troops appeared near Culloden Plantation. Everything went well—thanks to the ground and the skill with which Capt. Becher's feint was made, the enemy were drawn across the front of our main body at decisive ranges, and would have suffered heavily. At the conclusion, the Battalion marched back home, after a more than 24 hours' parade, which had proved highly instructive.

The incident of Lieut. Davenport and his Transport dashing through the enemy's line was an instructive feature of things which will have to be done some time.

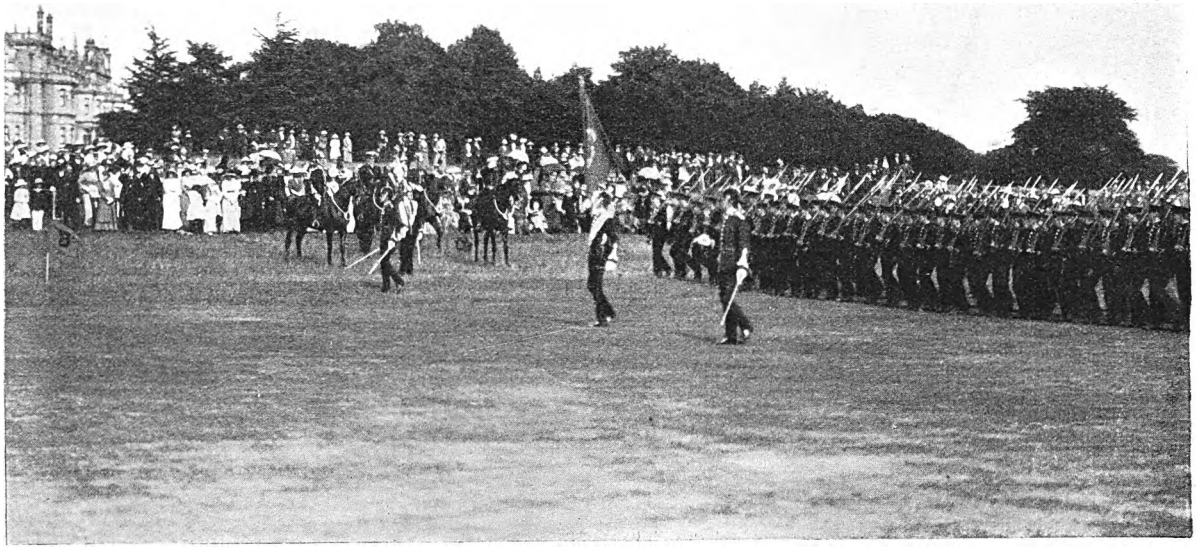
Sunday was a welcome day of rest. The day was very hot, and the Battalion held Church Parade in a beautiful glade of beech trees. The Honorary Colonel, Lord Manvers, and his three daughters were present, and after the service he gave away the Long Service Medals to Cr.-Sergt. Lacy, B Company; Sergts. Child and Tonge, Lce.-Corpl. Tomlin, and Pte. Wiffen, all of D Company; also the Twenty Years' Cross to Band-Sergt. Markham, of A Company, and the Ten Years' Medal to Cr.-Sergt. Bell, of F Company.

In the afternoon the officers entertained the wives, families, and sweethearts of the Battalion, a most successful party, much enjoyed by everyone. Our thanks are chiefly due to Mrs. C. J. Huskinson, and those other ladies who so nobly wrestled with the intricacies of the tea-fight. What would mere men have done without them? In the evening the Officers' Mess saw a great reunion of old members of the Battalion. Besides our Honorary Colonel, we were delighted to have with us again:—Col. Foljambe, Col. Mellish, Col. Appleby, Major T. Huskinson, Major Denman, Major Elliot Smith, Mr. Hugh Hole of Caunton, formerly a Lieutenant in the Battalion, Capt. Hodgkinson, Capt. Branston, and our late Adjutant, Capt. Hobbs. May their shadows never grow less, and may we often have such evenings as these!

Monday, 4th, was taken up with breaking in the new arrivals—one-week men—and the Bank Holiday crowds who came to see how we were getting on.

On Tuesday, the 5th, the Battalion, making an early start, marched by Normanton Inn to Retford, where they were met by the Mayor (Mr. Spencer) and Corporation and a guard

Digitized by Google



D Co., 8TH BATTALION, MARCHING PAST, THORESBY, AUG. 6TH, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R . L

Digitized by Google

of honour of National Reservists. As at Mansfield, so at Retford the kindest welcome was extended, and the Mayor's hospitality was much appreciated. It is to be hoped that the visit will produce excellent results in getting recruits, which A Company badly needs. In the evening the officers were the guests of Lord Manvers, who most kindly entertained them at Thoresby.

Wednesday, 6th, was the day we had been dreaming of—it came and passed successfully. As at Scarborough two years ago, so now at Thoresby, the Battalion proved that, in spite of its limited opportunities for ceremonial work, it can, when the occasion arises, stand comparison with other Territorial Battalions, and provide a show which is wholly pleasant to remember. For the detail of the Trooping of the Colour, the Adjutant's unremitting care and energy must be thanked; for the steadiness of the Battalion on parade, the men themselves are responsible, and the credit is theirs. Before a large gathering of people from all over the county, the Battalion was inspected by its Honorary Colonel. After this, the Regimental Colour was trooped—D Company forming the escort. The Battalion then marched past in column, formed line, and advanced in Review Order. Square was then formed, and Lord Manvers, in a very kind speech, congratulated Col. Huskinson on the strength and appearance of the Battalion, and emphasised the example given by the Battalion of voluntary service, which he hoped would serve as a lead to others.

After the parade, a reception was held in the Officers' Mess.

Thursday, August 7th, was devoted to an outpost scheme, and dinners were cooked in the field. The country was that lying between Walesby and Boughton. As the enemy were only skeletons, the operations were not as instructive as they might have been, but the benefits of campaigning in a friendly country were realised.

On Friday, August 8th, General Hamilton, commanding the Division, inspected the Battalion in a scheme of attack and defence, over the ground lying between the camp and the lake. The skeletons made an attack to provide targets, and it is believed that the operations gave satisfaction. The subsequent outpost work miscarried for want of time, but the

Digitized by Google

General expressed the greatest satisfaction with the state and situation of the camp.

On Saturday, August 9th, there was a short parade, at which Col. Huskinson thanked the Battalion for its excellent behaviour during camp, and the good work it had done. He also thanked the Adjutant for the zealous way in which the business of the Battalion had been carried on during his term of Adjutancy. In bidding farewell to the Battalion, Capt. Hume expressed his regret at leaving, and his thanks to all ranks for the assistance given him. He was leaving the Battalion up to strength, and it was his greatest hope that this would be maintained in the future.—We do indeed thank you, Capt. Hume, for your energetic work of the past three years. Capt. Hobbs laid the foundation for a Territorial Battalion, and you have built on it. The result—a fine Battalion full of officers and men, and a regimental *esprit de corps* which is bound to bear fruit in the future. We wish you well—good luck in all things. You will long dwell in the memory of the 8th Battalion, and your energy is an example for all to look up to.

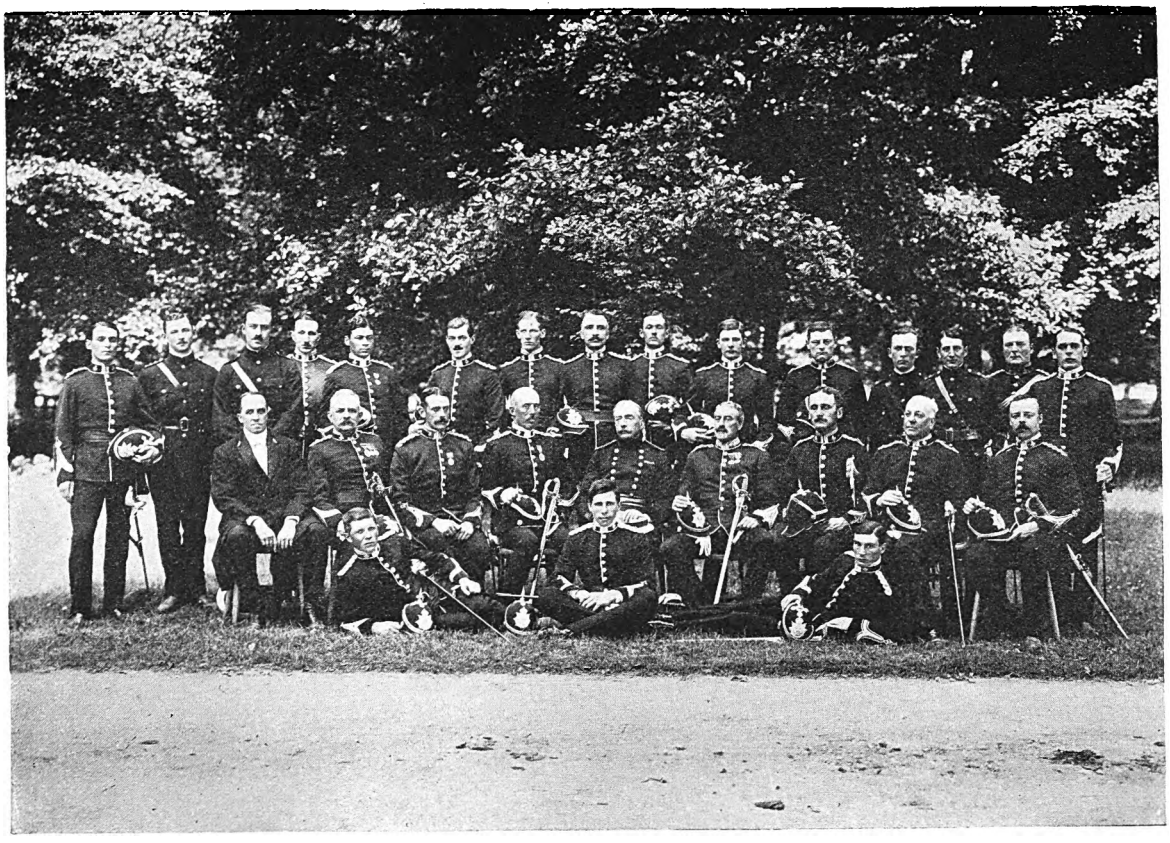
Two presents were given to the Battalion whilst in camp, which will long be cherished by them.

The first, a Union Jack, given by Mr. Hugh Hole, which used to belong to the Orange Free State Government, and was hoisted by them when distinguished Englishmen visited Bloemfontein. This was the flag which was hoisted when Lord Roberts occupied the Free State capital in 1900. It subsequently came into Mr. Hole's possession, who was serving in the C.I.V.—and this he gave us, and hoisted on August 6th, on the camp flagstaff.

The second present is a magnificent Silver Cup, given by Capt. Tylden Wright, for competition between the officers of the right and left half-battalions, in a Tug-of-War. This was pulled for on the last day of camp, and won by the officers of the left half-battalion. We cannot conclude this history of camp without recording some of the excellent sports which were held. An energetic committee, under the presidency of Capt. Becher, was formed, and by them a varied programme of sports was organised on the last three days of camp.

The chief interest was naturally shown in the Inter-Company Football Matches.

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS, 8TH BATTALION, 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

C Company were the holders for last year, but they were not successful in keeping it this year, being beaten by Worksop in the semi-final.

The final round was played on the last Saturday between Worksop and Southwell, and after a hard and fast game Worksop won by 3 goals to 0.

In the sports, the success of members of C Company was particularly noticeable, especially the victories of Corp. Davis, a really first-rate athlete, who won the Quarter, Half, and Mile Races, to say nothing of the Three-Legged Race, which he won with Pte. Wells.

C Company also won the Tug-of-War, after a fine fight with F Company.

In the Boxing—Corp. Bryer, of C Company, won the heavy-weight; Pte. Cadd, of C Company, the middle-weight; Pte. Fudge, also of C Company, the lightweight; and Pte. Williams, of C Company, the featherweight. What a family of fighting men Lieut. Martyn has got together! Good luck to them all.

The Permanent Staff Flat Race was won by Cr.-Sergt.-Instr. Westerman, of Carlton.

The Bugling Competition by Pte. C. Horsley, of Newark.

The prizes for the sports and the Football Cup were charmingly presented by Lady Cicely Pierrepont to the winners, and the thanks of the Battalion are due to her for her kind interest in their doings.

On Sunday, August 10th, the camp was early astir, and after packing up, all companies, except E and F, marched out—back to their own homes. The two latter companies struck camp, and at 10.45 left for Ollerton, and entrained for Carlton and Kimberley. So ended a most successful camp. That it may soon be repeated is the wish of all, as the county of Nottingham now knows that it has a Territorial Battalion which ranks with the best in the country, and of which all may be proud. The Battalion will long remember the kindness which was shown it by all during its stay in Sherwood Forest, and it is proud to think that its name will always recall this visit.

The Drill Cup.—A humble apology is due to Capt. Becher and the N.C.O.'s and men of H Company from the writer, for an error made in the last "Regimental Annual." By an unpardonable oversight it was recorded that G Company won

Digitized by Google

the Drill Cup in 1912. This was not so. It was won by H Company, and well won too.

The writer is very pleased to have to record that H Company has again won this Cup for 1913. Some other companies were in close competition, but H Company is undoubtedly the smartest all-round company of the year, and the heartiest congratulations are due to Capt. Becher, the officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the company for the zeal which has again won them this distinction.

We must risk trespassing on the notes of other battalions by briefly recording the visit of a detachment of the 2nd Battalion, under the command of Col. Roy, to Nottingham, on September 27th, after the conclusion of Army Manœuvres. The 7th Battalion chiefly took part in this, whilst the detachment was in Nottingham, but the impressive Church Parade in the Market Place on the 28th was taken by our chaplain, the Rev. J. P. Hales, and many officers of the Battalion were present. On the 29th the detachment left Nottingham and divided, one part marching through Derbyshire, the other through our county.

Sutton-in-Ashfield, Mansfield, and Worksop were visited, and at all these places entertainment was provided. It is hoped that by this march both Regulars and Territorials will realise that they are soldiers drawn from the same counties, of which they can all be justly proud.

We may conclude these notes with the highly satisfactory record of the statement of strength on October 1st, presented to the County Association at their meeting on November 7th.

Establishment.		Strength.	
Officers.	Other ranks.	Officers.	Other ranks.
28	976	23	958

These figures clearly show the condition the Battalion is in, and the thanks that it owes to Capt. Hume for his unfailing zeal in recruiting.

It is up to us now to keep this going, and to maintain and increase the efficiency of the Battalion. We must have a unit capable to take the field when called upon to do so, and to uphold the record which has been won, and so well maintained, by the Regular Battalions of the past and of the present.

G. H. F.

Digitized by Google

XVII

MALTA AS THE 95TH FIRST KNEW IT

By the Editor

OLD General Orders are often rather quaint reading, and I have here put down a few notes gathered in 1899–1900 from some old order books of the Malta garrison, which cover the period 1824 to 1829.

In those days there were much sickness and a great deal of crime, and the methods of dealing with both seem to have been almost equally barbaric. One of the regiments in the garrison suffered from a sort of epidemic of ophthalmia, and the commanding officer was ordered to hold "three company parades a day until further orders, when every man is to parade with his own towel, to have his eyes washed with cold water!" The men were also solemnly "warned against going out in the sun with no caps on," from which it would almost appear as though the S.M.O. of those days considered the sun to be in some degree the cause of ophthalmia. Fort Ricasoli seems then to have been a place where sick soldiers were sent when not quite ill enough to go to hospital, while convalescents were shipped off to the island of Gozo. Sea-bathing would appear to have been considered either an indelicate or a venturesome proceeding, for I read that "no officer or soldier belonging to the regiment at Floriana is to bathe in the Quarantine Harbour after six o'clock in the morning, and they are not at any time to swim out far into the harbour or to go to any great distance from the shore."

In regard to punishments and courts martial, the following are curious: in one regiment two privates were drunk returning from Valletta to Fort Ricasoli "when employed on duty with a market party"; they were awarded 200 lashes apiece. Another man, drunk in the Marsamuscetto guard, was sentenced to 300 lashes. Two sergeants, for "passing privates

Digitized by Google

out of the fort gate, accompanying them to a wine shop, and there drinking with them," were reduced to the ranks and awarded each 200 lashes. A sergeant and a private were tried for breaking out of the Ophthalmic Hospital and going to a masquerade ball, where the private further "behaved in a riotous manner"; he got 300 lashes, while the sergeant was "reduced to the rank and pay of a private soldier," and was also awarded a month's imprisonment. The most prevalent crimes were "drunk on guard" and "asleep on sentry," and these appear in those days to have been almost invariably punished with not less than 300 lashes—usually laid on after breakfast!

At the end of 1824 a captain was president of a garrison court martial, which tried a soldier of the 95th Regiment on a charge that whilst on sentry he had violently assaulted one Vincenzo, a Maltese, "in the service of Mr. Wright, President of the Supreme Court of Justice in the island of Malta, by striking him with his firelock, and also by using threatening language, and by presenting his bayonet to his breast." The Court found that "the prisoner was not guilty of the assault, or of the use of threatening language, and that he did not make use of harsher measures than were necessary to enforce his orders." This merciful view did not at all commend itself to Sir Manley Power, the G.O.C., and the Court was ordered to reassemble for reconsideration and revision, when, having again referred to the board of orders by which the sentries are guided in the execution of their duty, "it is of opinion that the prisoner is guilty of assaulting Vincenzo, but not violently, nor did he use insulting language, and the Court is of opinion that the prisoner did exceed his orders, inasmuch as no order exists to force a carriage to back out after it had once passed the barrier." The Court sentenced the prisoner to "seven days," which Major-Gen. Sir Manley Power regretfully approved. The President was, however, made to keep on sitting for some considerable time for the trial of many prisoners, an experience which seems to have got on his nerves, for he eventually escaped to Gozo, and the climate of that island having failed to restore him after the long course of courts martial to which he had been subjected, he was in the end granted twelve months' leave to England "for the recovery of his health."

Digitized by Google

Another garrison court martial, in January, 1825, tried a soldier for forcibly entering the house of one Maria Borg, for drawing his bayonet on the good lady and her friends who tried to prevent his entrance, and for returning later and marching Borg, husband of Maria, to the guard-room. The Court took too lenient a view of the case to please Sir Manley and was ordered to re-assemble, when, on revision, the prisoner was awarded a month. The sentence and general procedure of this and other courts martial drew from the Major-General some remarks in General Orders of an unflattering nature. Nor were the commanding officers of regiments spared the indignity of public reprimand, and Sir Manley Power expressed himself with much freedom in regard to Col. Gustavus Brown, of the 95th Regiment, whose views on punishments were, to say the least of them, peculiar. He was ordered to at once discontinue the award of the following :—

1. Marching men with labels on their backs for every description of crime.

2. N.C. Officers being sent to heavy pack-drill or to the Black Hole.

3. A practice of putting soldiers in a place of confinement called *the dry room.*

4. N.C. Officers being suspended from pay by order of the commanding officer.

The Auberge de Castille, of late years used exclusively by the officers of the scientific corps, seems in those days of which I am writing to have also been made use of to accommodate some of the officers and men of the Regiment quartered at Floriana.

In March, 1825, an order was published to the effect that "when from windy weather or other cause it becomes unfavourable for steady drill," the troops are to march into the country and "practice route-marching, diminishing and increasing divisions, breaking off files as obstacles occur during the march, etc." ; while the commencement of the annual course of musketry is thus quaintly announced in orders : "The Regiments in this command will commence their spring allowance of ammunition immediately."

Sir Manley Power was succeeded, early in 1826, by Major-Gen. Sir Alexander Woodford, under whom the 95th were afterwards to serve in Corfu. Crime seems to have greatly

Digitized by Google

decreased under this officer's rule, or perhaps the punishments were less harsh, and consequently less was heard of them. In those days there were four officers on guard every day in Valletta—a captain and a subaltern at the main guard, one subaltern at the Porte des Bombes, and another at the Marina Gate. The town of Valletta seems at this period to have been shut up at night, for in July, 1826, I find on one occasion an order that "the Port Reale and Port de Bombe gates will be kept open during the whole of the night."

It is interesting to notice that it was apparently in 1826 that the procedure, still carried out, of lining the parapets round the Grand Harbour on the occasion of the birthday of the Sovereign, was initiated. In General Orders of April 23rd of this year, it is announced that the following day had been set apart for the celebration of His Majesty's birthday, and that the 80th, 85th, 95th Regiments, and the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade and Malta Regiment would assemble in front of the Auberge de Castille in close columns, left in front, at 12 o'clock, to fire a *feu de joie*. "The left will be placed on the Barracca, and the columns will deploy forming up to the parapet." For this performance the Regiments were formed in two ranks, and not, as in more modern days, in one only, "and commanding officers will take care no mistakes occur"! This order was then almost at once cancelled—a good old custom still observed in many commands!—and another was issued directing the troops to be formed on the glacis outside the Porte des Bombes.

Up to August, 1826, there do not seem to have been any proper quarters for officers of the regiment occupying Floriana, which no doubt accounts for some of the officers being accommodated at the Auberge de Castille, as already stated; but towards the end of July, a notice appears in orders that the new barracks for officers at Floriana—no doubt what is now known as "the Pavilion"—would be ready after August 1st. The officers of the 95th Regiment seem to have been the first to occupy "the Pavilion," and the dead of the Regiment, officers and men, lie mainly in the two cemeteries in the bastions below the parade ground overlooking the Quarantine Harbour. I was able to identify many of these when quartered in Malta with the 2nd Battalion in 1899–1900, and found among others, in the cemetery on the left, the grave

Digitized by Google

of an Ensign Northey, and in that on the right the grave of Lieut.-Col. A. C. Wylly, C.B., the grandfather of the writer, who died on November 10th, 1827, commanding the 95th (the Derbyshire) Regiment. So far as I remember those deaths are all recorded below the fresco put up by the 2nd Battalion in the Barracca Church.

On December 9th, 1826, Major-Gen. Woodford announced in orders the melancholy intelligence of the death of the Marquis of Hastings, then Governor and Commander-in-Chief, which took place on board H.M.S. *Revenge*, in Baia Roads, on November 28th, at 4 p.m. The remains of the Commander-in-Chief were landed from the *Ariadne* frigate on the 10th, and the whole of the garrison lined the streets from the Marina to the left gate of the Palace. The body lay in state for some days in St. George's Hall, and the guard in front of the Palace was increased to one company with a Colour, the funeral finally taking place on December 14th, when two regiments were formed up on St. James's Cavalier, and the remainder on St. James's Bastion.

About this time an order was published authorising the enlistment in British Corps of a proportion of Maltese; it looks rather quaint to read of Pte. Francesco Manfraco of the 95th Regiment.

The death of the Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H. the Duke of York, was announced in General Orders early in 1827, and everybody went into mourning for six weeks. When Major-Gen. Woodford left Malta for Corfu, he was succeeded in command of the troops in Malta by Major-Gen. the Hon. F. C. Ponsonby, and this officer apparently did not approve of the custom of his predecessor of notifying everything in General Orders, and these publications consequently became, from this date, very much more meagre. From the fact that in May, 1827, an order was issued directing the troops to parade for Divine Service "with side-arms only," it would seem that up to this date soldiers must have been in the habit of taking their firelocks with them to church, as to this day in India our soldiers carry rifles.

The battle of Navarino took place, as we know, on October 20th, 1827, and a number of wounded seamen from the fleet were landed for treatment in Malta, the infantry corps in the garrison each finding twelve steady privates to act as orderlies

Digitized by Google

over them ; these wounded men were accommodated in Fort Ricasoli. On November 8th the garrison paraded in the afternoon to fire a *feu de joie* in honour of the victory, and on the 13th, Admiral Sir Edward Codrington landed in Malta, and was received with the usual honours. The Governor of Malta would appear in those days to have been provided with a yacht called the *Calypso*, upon which infantry detachments seem from time to time to have done duty as marines.

On November 1st, 1828, it is announced in orders that " H.E. the General Commanding wishes to see the commanding officers of regiments at the Palace on Monday next at 12 o'clock, with the adjutants and sergeant-majors and the *Plummats !* " In March, 1829, I find the following : " Monday, the 16th inst., being appointed for the celebration of the funeral obsequies to the memory of the late Holiness Pope Leo the XIIth, a Guard of Honour, consisting of a company of the 95th, with Colour and band, and a party of one subaltern, two sergeants and thirty rank and file of the Royal Malta Fencible Regiment, under the field-officer of the day, will assemble at the Cathedral Church of St. John at half-past eight a.m. The guard to be composed of Catholics."

I wonder what our young cigarette smokers would have said to the following : " A report has reached the major-general to which he can scarcely give credit, that officers have recently been in the habit of smoking in the theatre. He will not in the present instance inquire further respecting conduct so irregular and discreditable, but he expressly forbids such a practice in future."

There is but little more to be gleaned from these old orders, but I may mention, *inter alia*, that eighty-five years ago Tattoo sounded at 9 p.m. ; that no officer was allowed to be seen in uniform without a sword ; that rations appear to have included an allowance of wine ; that pirates were not infrequently captured in neighbouring waters, and when taken were put to death in Malta ; and that officers on the main guard occasionally beguiled the tedium of their vigil, and annoyed the passers-by in the Strada Stretta, by throwing water and fruit out of the guard-room windows—an exuberant form of humour which drew an especially scathing rebuke from the General Officer Commanding.

Digitized by Google

XVIII

"REMINISCENCES OF AN OLD SOLDIER"

WE recently came across a book, bearing the above title, in a second-hand bookseller's catalogue, and this proved to be a little collection of recollections and verses published in Edinburgh in 1883 by "Sergt. John Menzies, late of the 45th or First Nottinghamshire Regiment, and drill-instructor of the Stanley and Crief Volunteers." He appears to have enlisted in the 45th in Perth in March, 1834, joining the depot at Chatham; he mentions two other Perth men who enlisted with him—Reid and Kinnoch. In June of that year he sailed for India in the *Elphinstone*, and joined the 45th at Secunderabad, returning home with the Regiment in 1838. He seems to have been engaged in the affair in Bossenden Wood when Lieut. Bennett of the 45th was killed. He then sailed to Gibraltar in 1844, proceeding thence, eighteen months later, to the Cape, served through the Kaffir Wars, and was also present at the action of Boomplaats. In 1850 he came home and was employed at Nottingham on recruiting service, one of the last men he enlisted there being one of those who afterwards went down in the *Birkenhead*. In 1858 he retired on pension, married two years later, and settled down as drill-instructor to the 8th Perthshire Volunteers, the Crieff company, finally retiring from that service in 1867. From among the many verses contained in the little book he published we venture to print the following:—

TO THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

Hail, Sherwood men of every grade
Ye gallant leaders, gallant led,
One who when called on, off parade,
    Aye answered 'Here,'
Would wish you all—Pat, Sandy, Fred,
    A good New Year.

Digitized by Google

From Roleia's eventful day,
When France aimed at unbounded sway,
Down to the Abyssinian fray
'Neath Afric's sun,
What corps has such a proud array
Of battles won ?

And lesser fights we have a few ;
Kaffraria's blackamoor battue [1]
And Uruguay's unsavoury stew,[2]
The Welsh emeute ;[3]
Sir William's tragical debut [4]
And sequent fruit.

Ould Ireland's boys they still inherit
From Donnybrook their warlike spirit ;
And Robin's badge, who else should wear it,
But men of Notts ?
E'en Rob's claymore's a sword of merit
'Mong kilted Scots.

Our storied flag's oft been unfurled
In all the quarters of the world,
Where death's dread messengers were hurled
From line and square ;
And dust from charging squadrons whirled
High in the air.

All long ago have left the corps,
Who comrades were with me of yore ;
And most have crossed the line right o'er
To spirit land,
And joined the legions gone before
On that command.

The fourth decade of fleeting time
Has passed since he who penned this rhyme
Served in the palm-producing clime ; [5]
Where now the corps,
In its rejuvenated prime
Holds as before.

It is the mission of our race
To propagate the arts of peace,
And every agency embrace
We can command,
To plant the germs of gospel grace
In every land.

[1] Kaffir War. [2] Anglo-French intervention in the River Plate, 1845.
[3] Chartist riot at Newport in 1839.
[4] The Bossenden Wood affair in 1838. [5] Mysore.

Digitized by Google

And though impolitic, unwise,
With guns and swords to civilise,
When moral suasion hordes despise,
Resist our laws,
How then shall we subdue, chastise,
In such a cause ?

True to the country, Kings and Queen,
Our corps in every strait has been ;
E'en when disheartening scenes were seen
By sea and land,
True loyalty and Lincoln green
Went hand in hand.

Farewell, successors of a race
Whom you so nobly fill their place ;
We look ahead your route to trace
Down to the surf ;[1]
And hope your presence soon may grace
Your native turf.

But you may westward choose to flit,
And squeeze your way through Lesseps' cut,[2]
And by the land[3] where Moses hit
The Hebrew's smiter,
And by the Isle[4] where snakey bit
The sacred writer.[5]

Ye fathers grieved o'er severed ties,
And mothers with the moistened eyes,
Ye loving sisters, winning, wise,
And brothers true,
Your prodigals will soon arise
And hie to you.

Vale officers the upper few,
All other ranks included too,
A friendly greeting here to you
Is all my aim.
Best wishes, and to all adieu
Yours aye the same.

[1] Madras [2] Suez Canal. [3] Egypt. [4] Malta. [5] St. Paul.

Digitized by Google

XIX

THE CRIMEA

A CORRESPONDENT has been good enough to send us a contemporary roll of No. 3 Company, 95th Regiment, in camp before Sebastopol, 1855.

Cr.-Sergt. John Gooding.
Sergt. William Sparks.
Corp. Robert Potts.
Dr. Michael Bacon (?).
Pte. William Brentnell.
,, Bernard McEntee.
,, James Carson.
,, Cornelius Mulcahy.
,, Daniel Moran.
,, Henry Dunlop.
,, Joel Rose.
,, Mortimer Flynn.
,, James McEntee.
,, Isaac Woodard.
,, William Bartlett.
,, James Tomlinson.
,, Thomas Anderson.
,, Henry Stutley.
,, John Cole.
,, Henry Medcalf.
,, David Boast.
,, William Davey.
,, James Moyers.
,, John Duthie.
,, Thomas Travers.
,, Thomas Goulden.
,, John Broderick.
,, James Scott.
Pte. Timothy Sulivan.
,, Alfred Bates.
,, Joseph Pollard.
,, Francis Yarrow.
,, John Sullivan.
,, James Whaley.
,, William Cook.
,, Isaac Langham.
,, Robert Watt.
,, Thomas McArten
Sergt. James Walsh.
Pte. George Thorpe.
,, Thomas Haywood.
,, William Joyce.
,, Edwin Turner.
,, Alfred Leach.
,, George Winter.
,, John Haseldine.
,, Francis Keeling.
,, Joseph Hollyoak.
,, William Riley.
,, James Boyd.
,, Thomas Madden.
,, George Davey.
,, David Chandler.
,, John Hughes.
,, Walter Betts.
,, Samuel Gambel.

Digitized by Google

Pte. James English.
,, Thomas Salsbury.
,, George Ayre.
,, William Reid.
,, Charles Stott.
,, Frederick Willshire.
,, Thomas Edwards.
Pte. John McDonald.
,, Mathew Bond.
,, Abraham Pantling.
,, James Wilson.
,, Thomas Sparks.
,, Isaac Thompson.

This roll is so far incomplete that the nationalities of all the men are not given, but among those that are there are 28 Englishmen and 24 Irishmen. Of the former only seven hailed from Derby. Nine men had only been enlisted that year—1855—while the oldest soldier was apparently Pte. Thomas Boyd, whose date of enlistment was March 26th, 1837.

A reference to rolls of wounded, to be found elsewhere, shows that some of the men whose names occur on this roll had already been wounded.

Digitized by Google

XX

THE OLD COLOURS OF THE 45TH

CIRCULAR LETTER SENT BY GEN. SIR H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN TO ALL OFFICERS WHO HAVE SERVED OR ARE SERVING IN THE 1ST BATTALION SHERWOOD FORESTERS.

ON the occasion of the presentation of new Colours to the 1st Battalion the Sherwood Foresters in India last year, the question was raised by the Officer Commanding that Battalion as to what should become of the old Colours, which had been carried in the Battalion for some 75 years. The matter was discussed amongst serving Officers and the conclusion come to that rather than have the Colours placed in a Church where they would rapidly fall to pieces and become bare poles, it would be better to preserve them in an air-tight glass case, and as the latter was unsuitable for a Church, it would be best to place them in the Officers' Mess of the Regimental Depot at Derby.

Acting on these expressed wishes, the Officer Commanding 1st Battalion obtained the permission of the Commander-in-Chief in India to have this carried out. On the occasion of the march of the 2nd Battalion through Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire last month a great deal of enthusiasm was raised, and the Mayor of Nottingham represented that it was most desirable that the Colours of the 1st Battalion, the old Nottingham Regiment, should be entrusted to the care of the Corporation of Nottingham and placed in the Castle of that City. He went on to promise that if this was conceded, they should be placed in air-tight glass cases with a suitable inscription over.

When in Nottingham on the occasion of the Old Comrades' Association Dinner on the 25th ultimo, I took the opportunity of calling on the Mayor, and he and the Town Clerk

Digitized by Google

assured me that the number of visitors to the Museum in the Castle, where the Colours would be placed, was very large—and I see from this year's annual report that 332,961 people visited it during the 12 months ending on March 31st last, and 10,158,645 since the opening of the Museum in 1878. I am convinced myself that it would be more suitable in every way that the request of the Mayor and Corporation should be complied with, and that the most suitable permanent resting-place for these Colours is the heart of the town where the Battalion was originally raised.

At the Dinner itself I asked the assembled Old Comrades if they were in favour of Nottingham Castle, and they appeared to be unanimous in approving of that place rather than the Derby Depot. Since, however, it has been decided by the Commander-in-Chief in India that the Colours are to be placed in the Officers' Mess at Derby, a fresh reference will be necessary to him to ask him to alter that decision, and this I am prepared to make through the Officer Commanding the 1st Battalion if I am quite sure that the majority of Officers, past and present, of the Regiment, and especially of those who served or are serving in the 1st Battalion, are in accord with the proposal.

Will you, therefore, say whether you agree or not? If I do not hear by the 20th inst. I shall conclude that you agree.

H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN, General,
Colonel, Sherwood Foresters.

SALISBURY,
November 1st, 1913.

"In November, 1778, the 45th Regiment landed in England from North America, its total strength being only about 100 men. In August, 1779, a meeting was held during the race week in Nottingham of the nobility, gentry, and clergy of the county for the purpose of raising a subscription to be applied for the Public Service of the Kingdom in the then critical situation of affairs. Sir Robert Sutton presided. After some little discussion, it was resolved to form a Committee, which unanimously agreed 'That the Chairman of this Committee do write to the Secretary at War transmitting to him copies of the resolutions of the general meeting, and of the present

Digitized by Google

Committee, and to request him to move His Majesty to appoint some particular Regiment, to be recruited in this County, with the assistance of the subscription entered into ; and that His Majesty will be graciously pleased to order such Regiment, *henceforward*, to be distinguished with the name of the County.'

" This request was at once complied with, and the skeleton of the 45th Foot, which had recently returned from America, numbering less than one hundred men, was at once ordered to Nottinghamshire, on recruiting service, with the assurance that, whenever three hundred men should be raised and incorporated in the said Regiment, with the assistance of the influence and bounty of the noblemen and gentry of the County, then the Regiment should be distinguished *thenceforward* by the title of ' The Nottinghamshire Regiment ' as a memorial of the zeal and loyalty shown by the County.

" In addition to the usual sum, an extra bounty of six guineas was paid to each recruit out of the county subscription ; and many more than the stipulated number were speedily obtained. The 45th Regiment and Nottinghamshire have ever since been closely connected.

" On December 12th, 1866, it was intimated to the Corps that ' Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to approve of the Regiment bearing in future the title of " Sherwood Foresters," with reference to the traditions of the County of Nottingham and in consideration of the Regiment's distinguished services.' "

We take the following account of the ceremony of March 5th, when the old Colours were deposited in Nottingham Castle, from the *Nottingham Guardian* of the next day :—

COLOURS OF THE 45TH

The ties which have so long bound Nottingham to its famous regiment, the Sherwood Foresters, were tightened yesterday by the depositing of the old Colours of the 1st Battalion, so long known as the 45th Regiment of Foot, in the Castle. And it would have been difficult to say whether the representatives of the citizens or their military visitors showed the more delight in knowing that the Colours are to

Digitized by Google

abide in Nottingham. Everyone seemed to feel that it was a home-coming.

As the battle-worn trophies were unveiled, and the eye travelled over the long list of fights emblazoned on them, recalling hard-fought fields in both hemispheres, it would have been a very unimaginative mind that did not render silent homage to those thousands of heroes, drawn from this city and county, whose deeds have helped to make England great.

The negotiations that led up to the depositing of the Colours in Nottingham Castle are familiar to the public, and there is no need to repeat them. It was, however, gratifying to every Nottingham man to hear Gen. Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, the commander of the regiment, who performed the unveiling ceremony, say that when the wish of the citizens was made known to past and present officers they simply "jumped" at it, for they immediately felt that the Castle was the one place where these emblems ought to be enshrined. The only disappointing element was that the 1st Battalion, being in India, could not witness the honour done to their old Colours.

The Colours, enclosed in glass cases, were placed against a background of dark green drapery at the end of the long gallery, and hidden from view by two enormous Union Jacks. Here, within a reserved space, were gathered a number of brilliantly uniformed officers, awaiting the arrival of the General and the civic heads. There were past and present officers of the Sherwood Foresters who had gathered from all parts of the country. Further down the salon were ranged the local veterans of the Crimea and Indian Mutiny, some of whom served under the Colours which they had gathered to honour. Amongst the officers were Major-Gen. Hayward, Col. C. T. Shipley (Brigadier, Notts and Derby Brigade), Col. Wolley-Dod (formerly commanding the 1st Battalion), Col. C. J. Huskinson (commanding the 8th Battalion), Col. A. S. Hamilton (commanding the 4th Battalion), Major C. R. Crofton-Atkins (commanding the 2nd Battalion), Lieut.-Col. H. Heath (commanding the 3rd Battalion), Col. Chambers-Didham (late commanding the 4th Battalion), Major G. D. Goodman, Major Tyler, Major R. P. Sadler, Major Beck, Capt. R. S. Popham, Capt. W. H. Wilkin, Capt. W. D.

Digitized by Google

Brownrigg, Capt. Harvey, Capt. Phelan, Capt. Marsden, Capt. Collin, Capt. McGuire, Lieut. Ewin, Lieut. Squires, Lieut. Tower, and other past and present officers of the Sherwood Foresters. Lady Smith-Dorrien and the wives of many of the other officers were among the company.

There were also present in uniform Col. Sir Lancelot Rolleston, D.S.O. (late Brigadier, Notts and Derby Mounted Brigade), Lieut.-Col. F. E. Seely (commanding the South Notts Hussars), Lieut.-Col. A. W. Brewill, Lieut. D. P. Forman, and 2nd Lieut. W. E. C. Walker, together with other members of the Robin Hoods.

General Smith-Dorrien was received by the Mayor (Councillor F. Ball), who was accompanied by the Sheriff (Councillor J. H. Gregg), the ex-Mayor (Councillor T. Ward), the Town Clerk (Mr. W. J. Board), Bishop Brindle, Canon Field, Ald. Sir John Turney, Ald. Sir John McCraith, Ald. Manning, Councillors Freckingham, Foulds, Mellor, Ford, Pendleton, Spray, Cullen, Hutton, Swain, and Parkes, Mr. G. H. Wallis (curator of the Castle Museum), and many others.

The Mayor, in introducing Gen. Smith-Dorrien, expressed the pride which the citizens of Nottingham felt at the realisation of their long-cherished ambition to obtain the historic old Colours for the city. They were grateful to those in authority for the honour thus conferred. Every citizen would zealously care for and guard the old Colours, and the regiment might rest assured that they would be safe. The city honoured the Regiment for its glorious traditions, its enthusiastic loyalty, and its patriotism. Might those who looked upon the Colours seek to emulate the glorious spirit of the men who had given their lives for their country. Mr. Ball paid a tribute to the initiative shown by the ex-Mayor (Mr. T. Ward), through whom the first steps were taken, and also to Gen. Smith-Dorrien for the trouble he had shown to secure the desired end.

The General then spoke as follows:—

"MR. MAYOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—The warm words of welcome we have just listened to from the Worshipful Mayor have added much to the pleasure of my coming here to-day. The ceremony I am about to perform is a somewhat remarkable one in its way, for the usual custom is to place old Colours in a county cathedral or church, but there was

Digitized by Google

such an evident desire on the part of the inhabitants of this city, voiced by their Mayor, to have the Colours where they would be viewed by all classes and all creeds, that I referred the matter to the Regiment. The wish expressed was unanimous that the Colours of the Regiment raised in Nottingham, and recruited very largely from Nottinghamshire ever since, should repose in this beautiful museum inside the Castle of the city of their origin, where not only would they be better preserved than on the walls of a church—where they so soon become bare poles—but would be seen by many more people, and in this I am sure they were right, for I am informed that considerably over a quarter of a million people visit this museum each year.

"And now it will be fitting if I give you as briefly as I can the history of the Colours, and indeed of the fighting record of the Regiment—for in telling you the one I must tell you of the other, and it will simplify my story if I now unveil the Colours.

"Look at them, with their splendid record of battles won, and desperate battles too, in which many a Nottinghamshire man bit the dust that his country might be great. These actual Colours were presented to the 45th at Windsor in 1839, and are peculiar in two respects to those issued now—in that they are much larger and heavier, and the Honours are on both the King's and the Regimental Colours.

"Now to tell you a little about these Honours. The original 45th was a Marine Regiment, raised in 1741, and disbanded in 1748, when the 56th Regiment, raised in Buckingham and Aylesbury, became the 45th. It was then known as 'Houghton's Regiment,' for Col. Houghton commanded the Regiment, and it was customary at that time to call Regiments by the name of their Commanding Officer, and it was not till three years later, 1751, that Regiments were actually designated by their numbers. The facings of the regimental uniform were deep green in colour, and these were worn till 1881, when white was substituted, and it was not until last year, after many years of agitation, that the War Office authorities allowed the much-beloved green to be resumed.

"The Regiment went to Nova Scotia in 1746 at the commencement of the Seven Years' War, and in 1758 took part

Digitized by Google

in Lord Amherst's Expedition to Canada, which commenced with the capture of the strong French fortress of Louisbourg, and this is the first Honour on the Colours. The following year, the Grenadier Company of the Regiment was present at that glorious battle on the Heights of Abraham, when Wolfe captured Quebec, but died a hero's death in the hour of victory. We next find the Regiment on active service in 1776, again on the American continent, in the War of Independence, engaged at Brooklyn and in the Expedition to Philadelphia at the actions of Brandywine and Germantown. It was two years later, more from the hardships of war than from the hand of the enemy, that the Regiment returned to England reduced to a strength of one hundred. This is where the history becomes deeply interesting, especially to the people of this County, for the following year, 1779, the leading inhabitants of the County of Nottingham agitated for a locally-raised Regiment, and were given the 45th, and I submit that the County may be as proud of its connection with the Regiment as the Regiment is of its connection with the County, for the subsequent history is full of brave deeds, hard work, and great suffering for the Empire.

"From 1786 to 1794 it was actively employed in the West Indies, a poisonous climate and very irksome fighting, and returned to England in the latter year only 76 strong, but in spite of this the pressure on the forces of the Crown by land and sea was so heavy at this period that no Regiment could be allowed to rest, and so the 45th were recruited up to strength and sent out the following year again to the West Indies, and fought, amongst other places, at Martinique and Dominica, returning to England six years later, again terribly reduced in strength, being only 166 strong. In 1806, the Regiment went to the Cape and took part in Gen. Whitelocke's disastrous attempt on Buenos Ayres, losing 1 officer and 14 other ranks killed, and 2 officers and 45 other ranks wounded. We next find it in that famous Peninsular Campaign, under the great Duke of Wellington. Only three Regiments have the proud record of having been through the whole war from start to finish, from 1808 to the Peace of 1814—two of them are the Buffs and the 40th, and the third is your County Regiment, Mr. Mayor, and I have only to ask you to read the names on the Colours to appreciate what a magnificent record

Digitized by Google

it is. The 45th was present in the first action of the war, Roleia, having 1 officer killed, and 1 officer and 9 other ranks wounded, and also in the last battle of the war, Toulouse, when 1 officer and 7 other ranks were killed, and 8 officers and 72 other ranks wounded. It took part also in most of the big battles and sieges in the six years of hardships and brave deeds which separate these two battles. Look at the Colours again, and you see the famous name, Talavera, a battle much honoured in the English annals, and more precious perhaps to the 45th than any other of their battles, for it was there they earned the soubriquet of which they are so justly proud—'The Old Stubborns,' indicating that the fighting spirit they showed was something out of the common. At the other battles named on the Colours the Regiment distinguished itself, but perhaps it earned most glory at the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, for nothing tries nerves and proves courage so much as attacks on fortresses. At the former it led the main column of assault, and just before moving off the Regiment was asked by their Divisional General, Sir Thomas Picton, to supply a forlorn hope of six volunteers from each company, but as every man in the Regiment volunteered for the post of danger, selection was not possible, and the leading company was taken. How they stormed the breach is now a matter of history, but the toll was a heavy one, for they lost 3 officers and 15 other ranks killed, and 4 officers and 29 other ranks wounded; their own Brigade Commander, Gen. Mackinnon, and also the famous leader of the famous Light Division, Gen. Robert Craufurd, were amongst the slain. The other siege, Badajoz, took place some two months later. It was a far more desperate undertaking, and it was of this that the well-known historian, Napier, has written: 'No age, no nation, ever sent forth braver troops to battle than those who stormed Badajos.' Twenty-one days of heavy trench work and desperate fighting were necessary before the breaches were considered practicable, and then the assault took place. That the 45th bore no light share in it is evident from their casualties, which were 4 officers and 46 other ranks killed, and 11 officers and 132 other ranks wounded. Lieut. Macpherson of the Regiment, though badly wounded, climbed up into the keep, brushed aside the French sentry, hauled down the French flag, and

Digitized by Google

hoisted his own uniform coat in its place, which was seen fluttering in the breeze when daylight came, showing that the 45th were well to the front.

"Curiously enough, though the list of Honours is a long one, there is a strange omission, for although the Regiment was present at the battle of Nive, one of the last in the war, and 12 officers and at least 31 men were given the clasp for that battle, the Regiment has not been allowed to embroider the name 'Nive' on its Colours, but I am still striving to get the War Office authorities to sanction this much-desired Honour. Before leaving the Peninsular Campaign, it will be interesting to the people of this County to know that Col. H. C. Wylly, C.B., formerly Commanding the 45th, is bringing out in the "Regimental Annual" this year a complete list of all in the 45th who received this Medal, and I am sure you will recognise several Nottinghamshire names amongst them.

"The next name on the Colours is Ava, earned by the Regiment in the first Burmese War in 1826. It returned home in 1837 from India, and a Memorial erected in Secunderabad records that in the previous 18 years the following had died: 22 Officers, 70 Sergeants, 44 Corporals, 17 Drummers, 995 Privates, 163 women, and 183 children. I tell you this so that you may appreciate that even serving one's country in peace called at that time for a very great sacrifice. I have said 'at that time' because with the enormous advance in hygienic and sanitary arrangements and medical skill which has taken place since, such heavy casualties would be impossible nowadays.

"The 45th next saw service in South Africa, taking part in sundry wars against Kaffirs, and also in the Boer War, under Sir Harry Smith, especially at the battle of Boomplaatz. They were in the Colony from 1843 to 1859—a long time—and many an old soldier of the Regiment settled in Natal, and there are many families there now who hail from the old Regiment. Only last month I received from Mr. C. J. Bird, C.M.G., Chairman of the Civil Service Board in Natal, most interesting cuttings from newspapers about old soldiers of the Regiment, and he is going to send me more. I gather from them that the Regiment is held in the highest esteem in Natal, and I heard the same myself when in Bloemfontein during the late Boer War.

Digitized by Google

"It was about this time, namely in 1852, that took place one of those appalling disasters which happen from time to time and fill the world with sorrow, and at the same time with pride. I refer to the wreck of the *Birkenhead*, and although only four of the Regiment were on board, it is an honour, not recorded on the Colours, to have had even four men amongst those noble fellows whose discipline was such that they stood still in their ranks while the ship sank, that the women and children might be saved.

"In 1867, the Regiment took part in the Abyssinian Campaign, under Lord Napier, at Magdala, a campaign remarkable for a march of 303 miles over mountainous and roadless country in 22 days. The last Campaign of this distinguished Regiment was the comparatively recent Boer War, where they lost 65 killed, and 53 from disease, and where 150 were wounded, but as time is late and most of you remember the particulars of how the Regiment added nothing but lustre to its name during this war, I shall not enlarge upon it.

"The name 'Sherwood Foresters,' after being frequently applied for and most earnestly desired, was bestowed on the Regiment in 1865. I have spoken for some time, but it was not possible to describe the history of this distinguished Regiment in fewer words, and even now I have not told you how, in 1881, it became affiliated with the 95th Derbyshire Regiment, which latter became then the 2nd Battalion of the Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment, or Sherwood Foresters. It was in consequence of this marriage that the names of certain Campaigns in which the 45th did not take part became added to the new Colours—they are not on these old ones—I refer to the Crimean, Indian, and Egyptian Honours.

"It is in the proud position of Colonel of the whole Regiment of eight battalions of Sherwood Foresters that I am here to-day to perform this most pleasing ceremony. It is to me a very sincere regret that owing to the absence of the old 45th—the present 1st Battalion of the Sherwood Foresters—in India, Col. Marshall and a large detachment of the Regiment which would have so enormously enhanced the value of this ceremony, cannot be present to-day. To you, gentlemen, the Worshipful Mayor and Corporation of this great city, I now entrust these Colours so beloved by all who served under

Digitized by Google

them, in the fervent belief that, placed as they will be in that conspicuous spot on the walls of this famous museum of their own city, where they will be seen by many thousands of people, the fame of the Regiment may be increased to such an extent that many men of the County will be attracted to serve under the new Colours which have replaced those in the case."

The Deputy-Mayor (Mr. T. Ward) expressed his gratification at the successful accomplishment of the scheme, and other brief speeches followed.

After the unveiling ceremony, Gen. Smith-Dorrien, the other officers, and a number of well-known citizens, were entertained at luncheon at the Exchange by the Mayor, while the contingent of thirty of the rank and file from the regimental depot at Derby, the local veterans, and ex-soldiers of the 45th were given lunch at the Welbeck Hotel, the guests numbering over a hundred. In addition to those whose names have already been mentioned were at the Exchange Ald. FitzHugh, Mr. G. H. Perry, Mr. J. T. Forman, Mr. F. B. Harris, Councillors E. Huntsman, W. E. Morris, and E. Harlow.

The Mayor, in proposing the toast of the 45th Regiment, reiterated the sentiments of regard felt by Nottingham folk for the Sherwood Foresters. "We look on the 45th as *the* regiment of the British Army," remarked Mr. Ball, "and we are deeply grateful to Gen. Smith-Dorrien for bringing its Colours to Nottingham."

Gen. Smith-Dorrien's reply was necessarily brief, as he had to leave almost immediately to catch his train. "I am voicing the opinion of all the officers of the Regiment, past and present," he said, "when I say we always feel perfectly certain that if we want anything done in Nottingham, we are sure to get an adequate response." He must refer to an occasion when Derby, the other town from which the battalions sprang, hardly responded in the way that might have been expected. He was told that at the time of the coal strike, when the second battalion went to Derby to help to maintain order, they were not taken the smallest notice of and were practically ignored. ("Shame!") At the same

Digitized by Google

time a regiment foreign to Nottinghamshire was sent to Nottingham and was received by the Mayor and Corporation and entertained right royally. He merely mentioned this to show that though they did not go into ecstasies, soldiers were accustomed to be royally treated. (Applause.)

The General went on to pay a tribute to the action of Sir John Turney, who at the time of the Boer War allowed 13 of his men to go out to South Africa. Sir John had promised to give him a short account of their experiences, as the Regiment treasured everything connected with it, and brought it out in the "Regimental Annual." All those things helped to foster *esprit de corps*, and, what was more, love of country. After warmly thanking the Mayor for his hospitality, Gen. Smith-Dorrien said that while they were received in this way in Nottingham they would not have much fear for the future of the Regiment. It was not he who ought to have responded to the toast, however, for there was one present, Major-Gen. Hayward, who 58 years ago was serving under these old Colours, and did all his service with the 45th. It was he who ought to have responded. "I am not really a 45th man," added the speaker, "though I have done my best to make you think I am. I had the honour of commanding the Regiment in the South African War, and am very proud of it. Up to then I had always been in the 95th."

Major-Gen. Hayward, who also responded, said that when he joined in 1856 he understood that the poles of these Colours were the identical ones that were carried by the Regiment in the Peninsular War, and he had reason to believe that the tradition was true. The Regiment had always been noted for its reliability. If there were anything to be done they might be sure the Sherwood Foresters would do it. It did its duty, and having done its duty well, kept its mouth shut. (Applause.) He felt sure that the presence of the Colours in this city would be the means of cementing that cordiality which was so essential between the county and the Regiment. The typical 45th man was gifted with courage and endurance under the most severe hardships, and would come up smiling after he had received the most frightful hammering. The speaker concluded by appealing for assistance for the men after they left the Colours.

The Sheriff, in proposing a vote of thanks to the Mayor for

Digitized by Google

his hospitality, said it was the duty of Englishmen to keep their sword sharp, but to keep it in its sheath.

Mr. T. Ward, who seconded, spoke of the Army as the preserver of the Empire's liberties. Referring to his recent visit to Germany, Mr. Ward declared that he was struck by the friendly feeling which he found on all hands towards England.

Col. Sir Lancelot Rolleston observed that the events of that day had substantiated what Nottinghamshire men always knew—that there was a thorough sympathy between the Army and Nottingham. He remembered that in the old days, when cavalry regiments passed through Nottingham, the officers told him there was no town in which they found so much difficulty in getting their men out of as this. (Laughter.)

Sir John Turney said that although he had not been a soldier, it had been his good fortune in business always to have many old soldiers about him. The only way to keep peace, went on Sir John, was to be strong enough to prevent war. (Applause.) He was glad to say that of his 13 men who went to South Africa only one got hurt, and he, after being invalided home for six months, went back to help finish the war. (Applause.) We must keep this country as strong as any other, but refrain from going to war on a frivolous issue.

The Colours, it may be mentioned, will only hang in the long gallery of the Castle Museum until to-morrow week. After that they will be removed to their permanent position in Room G, over the staircase leading to the Textile Gallery.

Digitized by Google

XXI

THE PENINSULAR MEDALS OF THE OFFICERS OF THE 45TH FOOT

By Capt. W. H. Wilkin

It appears not to be generally known that between the years 1850 and 1853 (both inclusive) lists were published in the Monthly Army Lists of all the officers who received either gold or silver medals for the Great War.

The names of all the officers who received gold medals appeared in the Army Lists for the months of April and October, while the recipients of silver medals are recorded in the months of March, July, and November. In every case the action for which the medal or clasp was awarded is given.

It is thus quite easy to find out what clasps any officer received, provided that you know the regiment in which he last served.

Gold medals were given to all Generals and field officers, and also to officers of lower rank if in command of units, but in the latter case the reason of the award will be found stated in the column of remarks in the Annual Army List for 1815. Thus we see that Capt. Thomas Hilton received the gold medal for Orthes, because he "commanded the light companies."

In some cases it is clear that a clasp for the gold medal was awarded after death, for Lieut.-Col. Forbes was given Toulouse; but the silver medal was only given to those officers and men who were alive when the Army Order appeared on June 1st, 1847.

I append lists of officers of the 45th who were awarded gold and silver medals.

I have verified any corrections in initials or the spelling of names, by means of Army Lists of the Peninsular times.

In the Army Lists for the years 1852 and 1853 Capt. Bishop

Digitized by Google

is shown as in possession of the clasp for "Nive," but in the Army Lists for 1850 and 1851 he is shown as not having this clasp, so the inference would seem to be that he only established his claim to this bar in 1852.

None of these Army Lists record Lieut. Munro as in possession of the "Nive" clasp, so it is clear that either there is an error in the lists, or that he received the clasp after 1853. These lists only credit him with five clasps, but his medal with six clasps (the sixth being "Nive") is now in the possession of his grandson, Sir Hector Munro, at Foulis Castle.

It will be noticed that clasps to the silver medal were not given for any action for which the officer already had a gold medal.

It will also be observed that Col. Dalbiac is quite right about Major Campbell and Surgeon Smyth.

There now remain to be considered the other five officers enumerated by Col. Dalbiac. Only one of these should appear on the list, and the names of the other four are inadmissible as 45th recipients of the silver medal.

Lieut.-Gen. William Guard died on July 30th, 1830, but even if he had survived till 1847, he would not have received the silver medal, for he already held the gold medal for Roleia, Vimiera, and Talavera. The case of Lieut.-Col. H. A. Fraser is altogether different. This officer is shown in the Army List for July, 1850, as "late 45th Foot," but he only belonged to the Regiment for one day. He was gazetted an ensign in the 42nd Highlanders on April 25th, 1806, and promoted Lieutenant on February 8th, 1809. He was present at Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Toulouse, and Waterloo; but he was not promoted Captain till December 12th, 1822.

Truly the Army a hundred years ago was not much of a profession for an officer without money or family interest.

He became a Major on December 3rd, 1829, and went on half-pay on May 4th, 1832, after serving 26 years in the 42nd Highlanders. He was brought into the 45th Foot as a Major from half-pay on April 7th, 1848, and retired on the same day, being antedated as a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel to November 23rd, 1841.

Col. Wylly has informed me that the Major Macpherson and Lieut. Atkins in Col. Dalbiac's List are both cases of

Digitized by Google

mistaken identity. The former was in the 5th Foot, and the latter in the 36th Foot. The mistake arose through their having the same initials as officers in the 45th.

James Macpherson of the 45th served in the Peninsula from December, 1808, to March, 1814, and was present in ten general actions, but he died before the silver medal was issued. He was the officer who hauled down the French flag at Badajoz.

Lieut. Thomas Atkins joined the 45th from the 8th Garrison Battalion on March 15th, 1810. He served in the Peninsula from September, 1811, till he was killed at Badajoz in 1812, as described on page 98 of Col. Dalbiac's *History*.

Gold Medals

T. Forbes, Lieut.-Col. 45th Foot. Badajoz, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse. (Killed at Toulouse, April 10th, 1814.)

L. Greenwell, Gen., K.C.B., K.C.H. Badajoz, Fuentes d'Onoro, Orthes. (Died 1844.)

W. Guard, Lieut.-Gen. Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera. (Died 1830.)

W. Gwyn, Lieut.-Col. Late 45th Foot. Talavera.

T. Hilton, Major. 45th Foot. Orthes. (Received the gold medal as a Captain for commanding the light companies.)

T. Lightfoot, Major-Gen., C.B. Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse. (See Silver Medal.)

A. Martin, Major. Late 45th Foot. Toulouse. (Retired in 1825. See Silver Medal.)

Hon. J. Meade, Lieut.-Gen., K.C.B., K.C.H. Busaco. (Died 1849.)

G. M. Milne, Major. Late 4th Veteran Battalion. Ciudad Rodrigo. (Died 1828.)

J. O'Flaherty, Major. Half-pay. 45th Foot. Vittoria. (H.P. 1814. Died 1829.)

Silver Medals

F. Andrews. Late Brevet-Major. 52nd Foot.

E. F. Boys, Brevet-Col. 45th Foot.

J. Boggie (not F. Hoggie). H.P. Staff Surgeon. Add "Egypt 1801."

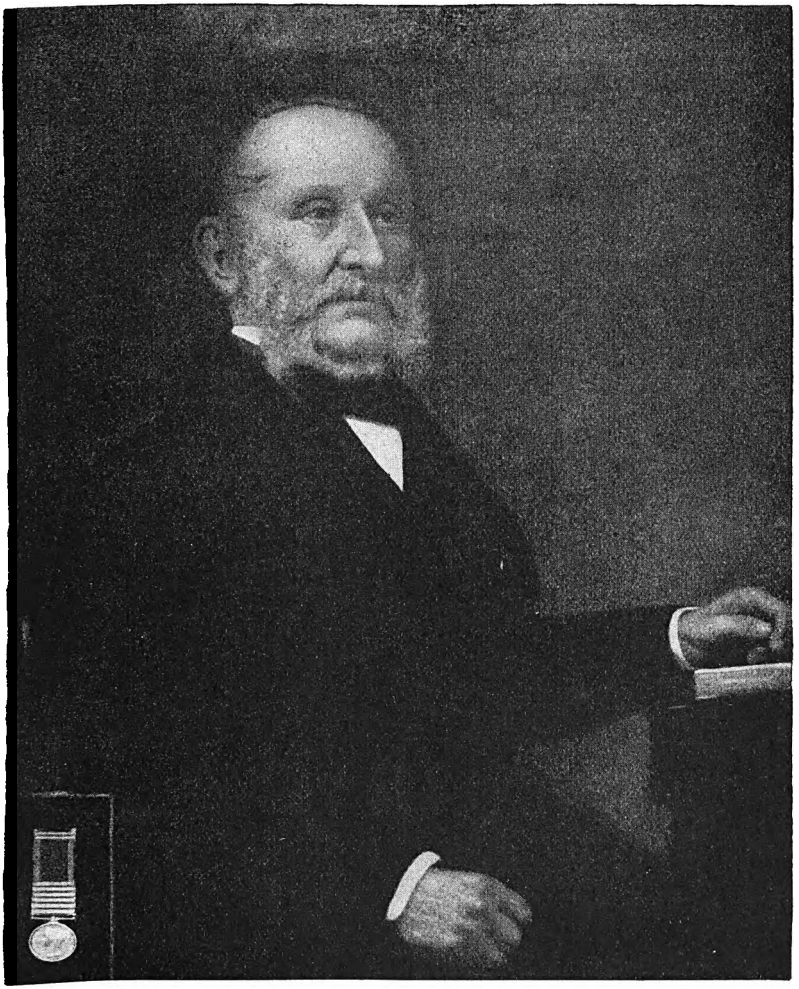
J. Bishop, Capt. H.P. 23rd Foot.

Digitized by Google

G. Croasdaile (not G. Croasdill). Capt. H.P. Coldstream Guards; deceased.
T. B. Costley (not T. P.), Capt. H.P. 45th Foot.
R. J. Colley (not R. C.). Late Capt. 1st Foot.
J. Douglas, Capt. Unattached.
R. Elliott. Late Capt. 82nd Foot.
R. Hill. Late Lieut. 90th Foot.
W. Hardwick, Capt. H.P. 2nd Foot.
B. G. Humphrey, Capt. H.P. 56th Foot. Add "Vittoria."
C. Huson, Late Capt. 45th Foot. "Talavera," not "Toulouse."
A. Lowry, Lieut. H.P. 45th Foot.
T. Lightfoot, Major-Gen., C.B. Not Vittoria, Pyrenees, or Toulouse. (See Gold Medal.)
A. Martin. Late Major. 45th Foot. (See Gold Medal.)
C. Munro. Late Lieut. H.P. 45th Foot.
R. McKenzie. Late Lieut. H.P. 45th Foot.
O. Pilling (not T.). Late Major. Unattached.
W. F. Reynett (not Reynell), Lieut. H.P. 73rd Foot.
J. H. Reynett (not Reynell), Capt. H.P. 45th Foot.
J. Reid. Late Capt. 45th Foot.
J. J. Rowe (not S. H.). Late Lieut. H.P. 7th Foot.
W. Smyth, Surgeon. H.P. 45th Foot. Add "Busaco and Albuhera."
J. Campbell. Late Major. 50th Foot. Add "Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse."
C. Barnwell, C.B. Late Lieut.-Col. 9th Foot; deceased. Roleia, Vimiera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse.

(Note by the Editor.—Capt. Wilkin has asked me to "add a note about Douglas" in the above roll. It seems that some of us, I myself among the number, have been rather confused about this officer, for the reason that in different Army Lists, dated 1850–1853, clasps for the Peninsular Medal are credited to one who appears variously as "J. Douglas," "James Douglas," and "Joseph Douglas"—the fact being that during the Peninsular period *two* officers named Douglas served in the 45th, the senior being James, the younger Joseph. James Douglas served during the greater part of the

Digitized by Google



THE LATE LIEUT. CHARLES MUNRO, 45TH REGIMENT.

Inset, Peninsular Medal with clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

war in the Peninsula with the Portuguese Army, became Colonel of the 8th Portuguese, and received the gold cross and clasps for Busaco, Salamanca, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse. The dates of his commissions are :—

Captain,	45th Foot	October 16th, 1802.
Major,	,,	February 16th, 1809.
Lieutenant-Colonel	,,	May 30th, 1811.
Colonel	,,	July 19th, 1821.
Major-General	,,	July 22nd, 1830.
Lieutenant-General	,,	November 23rd, 1841.
General	,,	June 20th, 1854.

He was Colonel first of the 93rd and afterwards of the 42nd Highlanders ; was on the staff in Scotland from 1818 to 1822 ; and in Ireland from 1824 to 1830 ; became K.C.B. in 1815, and was appointed Governor of Guernsey in 1838, occupying the post until 1842. It is curious that despite his Portuguese service—which was very distinguished—he received apparently no Portuguese decoration.

Joseph Douglas was a very junior officer, and it was only in the rank of Lieutenant that he earned the clasps Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse.

Officers interested in the Peninsular War should be on the look-out for a "Peninsular Roll Call," now nearing completion, by Capt. Challis, Queen's Westminsters, who has given me much of the above information. H. C. W.)

Digitized by Google

XXII

PENINSULAR MEDAL ROLL:

45TH FOOT

Officers

Andrews, Francis (L.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca (afterwards 52nd Foot).

Barnwell, Charles (L.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (afterwards 9th Foot).

Bishop, James (C.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive (afterwards 23rd Foot).

Boggie, John (Sgn.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Egypt (last with 28th Foot).

Boys, E. F. (L.): Fuentes d'Onoro, Orthes, Toulouse.

Colley, R. J. (L.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro (afterwards in 1st Foot).

Costley, P. B. (C.): Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees.

Croasdaile, G. (L.): Orthes, Toulouse (afterwards Coldstream Guards).

Douglas, Joseph (L.): Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (formerly in Royal Marines, received Naval G.S. Medal, "B.S., 4/vi/05").

Hardwicke, William (C.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (afterwards in 2nd Foot).

Hill, Richard (L.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (afterwards 90th Foot).

Humphrey, B. G. (Sub.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (afterwards in 56th Foot).

Huson, Charles (C.): Talavera.

Lightfoot, Thomas (C.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco,

Digitized by Google

Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes (gold medal for Vimiera).

Lowry, A. (L.) : Orthes.

McKenzie, Robert (L.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle.

Martin, Alexander (Sub.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Nivelle, Nive, and gold medal for Orthes.

Munro, Charles (L.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes.

Reid, James (Sub.) : St. Sebastian, Nivelle, Nive.

Reynett, J. H. (Sub.) : Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Reynett, W. J. (L.) : Vittoria (afterwards 73rd Foot).

Rowe, James John (L.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive (afterwards 7th Foot).

Smyth, William (Sgn.) : Busaco, Albuhera, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse. (Busaco and Albuhera in 28th Foot.)

Stewart, James (E.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca. (The Army Lists show this officer as also receiving clasps for Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse.)

Other Ranks

Abbott, John (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Aherin, Michael (P.) : Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Toulouse.

Alexander, Levi (P.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Allwood, William (S.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca.

Alsop, George (P.) : Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Ambrose, Philip (P.) : Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca.

Andrews, Samuel (P.) : Orthes.

Ands, Stephen (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Digitized by Google

Archer, William (P.): Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse.

Arnfield, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse.

Ashmore, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria (transferred to 13th R.V.B.).

Ashworth, George (P.): Talavera, Busaco.

Baker, Joseph (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes.

Barker, John (P.): Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes.

Basling, Francis (P.): Badajoz (Talavera disallowed).

Batson, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Bedford, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo.

Bennett, James (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Biggerstaff, James (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Bowers, Jeremiah (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees (Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, disallowed).

Boyle, James (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Brogdale, James (P.): Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Toulouse.

Bromley, Thomas (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria (Pyrenees disallowed).

Brown, Joseph (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Buck, Thomas (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Toulouse.

Buxton, John (P.): Toulouse.

Calder, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.

Camm, John (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse (Nive disallowed).

Digitized by Google

Carrington, Robt. (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees (Salamanca disallowed).
Carroll, Michael (P.): Vittoria.
Caunt, Thomas (P.): Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes.
Cavanagh, William (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz (Vimiera disallowed).
Charlesworth, John (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes.
Chatwin, Joseph (P.): Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse (Pyrenees and Nivelle added in Chelsea List).
Clark, John (P.): Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
Clarke, Thomas (P.): Nive, Orthes.
Clifford, James (P.): Talavera.
Clifton, Thomas (P.): Talavera.
Codling, William (P.): Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse.
Connell, John (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Ciudad Rodrigo.
Connor, William (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees (Orthes disallowed).
Cook, John (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse (Ciudad Rodrigo disallowed).
Corden, William (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Orthes, Toulouse (Salamanca, Vittoria, disallowed).
Council, James (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.
Cousgreave, William (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive (Orthes, Toulouse, disallowed).
Cox, John (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.
Cox, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (Nivelle disallowed).
Crowder, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
Cully, Samuel (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (Salamanca disallowed).

Digitized by Google

Cusine, John (S.): Roleia, Vimiera (afterwards Lieutenant).
Daniel, Thomas (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes.
Daniels, Joshua (P.): Toulouse.
Davidson, James (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco.
Dellow, William (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.
Dent, Richard (P.): Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes.
Dixon, John (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco (Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Toulouse, disallowed).
Donovan, William (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.
Doubleday, Robt. (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.
Driscoll, Thomas (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse (Fuentes d'Onoro disallowed).
Dunden, Edward (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo.
Elliott, Robert (S. M.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes (Fuentes d'Onoro disallowed; afterwards Captain, 82nd Foot).
Eyre, Richard (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo.
Fallahee, Lawrence (P.): Vimiera.
Fallas, Thomas (C.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera (Busaco disallowed).
Fallawell, John (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco.
Ferguson, John (P.): Talavera.
Finnistone, Francis (P.): Vimiera, Talavera (also Egypt, in 42nd Foot).
Fisher, Joseph (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Salamanca, Toulouse.
Fletcher, Sampson (P.): Talavera.
Flint, John (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Toulouse (Salamanca disallowed).
Flynn, Simeon (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Digitized by Google

Fowles, William (P.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.
Fox, Thomas (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Busaco.
Fox, William (P.) : Talavera, Busaco, Orthes.
French, George (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.
Frost, Thomas (P.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.
Gee, George (P.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Orthes, Toulouse (Pyrenees disallowed).
Glass, Thomas (or John) (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.
Gleeson, Philip (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
Godley, William (P.) : Talavera, Busaco.
Goodhead, Edward (S.) : Vimiera.
Goodwin, John (P.) : Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse.
Gorton, William (P.) : Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse.
Green, John (Dr. Major) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.
Greenan, Lawrence (P.) : Toulouse.
Griffiths, Thomas (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
Grundy, Joshua (P.) : Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.
Hackett, John (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera (disallowed Busaco).
Halford, Joseph (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Toulouse (disallowed Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz).
Harding, Stephen (P.) : Vimiera, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse (disallowed Talavera, Badajoz).
Hare, William (P.) : Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo,

Digitized by Google

Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Harris, Matthew (P.): Corunna, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria (1st, 2nd, and 5th in 52nd as M. Harriss).

Harris, Richard (P.): Orthes, Toulouse.

Hart, Martin (P.): Vimiera, Talavera (disallowed Busaco, Badajoz).

Hartwell, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Salamanca).

Hayes, William (P.): Vimiera, Vittoria.

Healey, Bartholomew (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Healey, John (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Henshaw, George (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.

Hart, John (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.

Hewitt, George (P.): Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Hill, William (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz (disallowed Orthes).

Hogan, James (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Holmes, John (P.): Vimiera.

Holmes, James (P.): Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca.

Horton, Colin (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro (disallowed Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz).

Hughes, Thomas (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Hulland, John (C.): Talavera.

Hunter, Daniel (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca.

Hutchinson, John (P.): Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Vittoria).

Insley, Edward (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera,

Digitized by Google

Johnson, Thomas (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Jones, Hugh (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Salamanca).

Kean, Edward (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Kearnon, Patrick (P.): Talavera, Busaco.

Kelly, William (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco.

Kerry, John (P.): Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Killyard, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.

Kirk, George (P.): Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Lamb, Patrick (P.): Vimiera, Salamanca, Orthes, Toulouse.

Lane, Thomas (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse.

Lannon, Martin (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes.

Large, John (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco.

Lee, George (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Lenion, Anthony (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes (disallowed Badajoz).

Leslie, Hugh (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Lindsay, William (P.): Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes (disallowed Busaco).

Littleton, Henry (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Mace, Bernard (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.

Mackeswick, William (P.): Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Mackey, John (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees.

Maden, Richard (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca. Vittoria, Pyrenees.

Digitized by Google

Mahoney, Peter (P.) : Discharged 10/x/1811.
Makin, Joseph (P.) : Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle (disallowed Nive).
Malkin, William (C.) : Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Badajoz).
Marshall, John (P.) : Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse.
Martin, Hugh (P.) : Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca.
Martin, James (S.) : Talavera.
Martin, Thomas (C.) : Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Badajoz.
Mason, William (P.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria.
Massy, Robert (C.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Vittoria).
McCarthy, Michael (P.) : Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo (disallowed Badajoz and Salamanca).
McKenny, Patrick (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria.
McMillon, Robert (S.) : Vimiera, Talavera, Vittoria.
McNamara, Patrick (P.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
McPherson, Alexander (P.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
McQuinn, John (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
Merrill, Benjamin (S.) : Orthes, Toulouse.
Merritt, John (P.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Fuentes d'Onoro).
Mersey, Bernard (P.) : Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes.
Miles, John (P.) : Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
Mitchell, Patrick (Q.M.S.) : Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.
Monks, James (P.) : Talavera, Vittoria (disallowed Fuentes d'Onoro, Badajoz, Pyrenees).

Digitized by Google

Moore, Nathaniel (P.): Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Moran, Andrew (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo (disallowed Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse).

Morgan James (P.): Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Morley, Edward (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Vittoria (disallowed Busaco, Salamanca).

Morley, Robert (P.): Talavera.

Morley, William (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Morrow, Robert (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.

Mountain, Peter (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Muett, George (P.): Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Muller, James (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nive, Orthes.

Neal, William (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.

Needham, Patrick (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Neep, Jonas (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Nield, Edward (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Nixon, James (S.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Nixon, Richard (P.): Roleia, Vimiera.

Norman, Joseph (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Oakland, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes.

Oakland, Richard (P.): Salamanca (disallowed Talavera, Busaco).

Orchard, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad

Digitized by Google

Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Osborn, John (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Parker, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Vimiera).

Parkinson, John (P.): Talavera, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse.

Patrick, Richard (P.): Vimiera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse (disallowed Talavera).

Pearsall, Benjamin (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.

Peek, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Ciudad Rodrigo).

Pepper, Samuel (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Fuentes d'Onoro, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Pilling, Oswald (S.M.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera (afterwards Major).

Poole, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Poots, William (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Preston, Samuel (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Talavera, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo).

Raven, Thomas (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Richardson, Francis (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera (disallowed Busaco).

Richardson, George (S.): Talavera, Fuentes d'Onoro, Salamanca.

Ridgeway, John (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.

Rippon, Ambrose (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria.

Robbins, Peter (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco,

Digitized by Google

Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Robinson, Donald (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Rogers, John (P.): Vittoria, Orthes.

Ronike, Jeremiah (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Rose, James (P.): Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Rowbottom, James (P.): Busaco, Salamanca, Orthes.

Rowbottom, John (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Russell, Thomas (P.): Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse.

Saunders, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse.

Savin, John (P.): Vimiera, Talavera.

Saxton, Samuel (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo.

Sharman, Jesse (C.): Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Sharples, John (S.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Shaw, Thomas (S.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Vittoria.

Shea, Dennis (P.): Vimiera, Talavera (disallowed Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz).

Shears, Samuel (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse.

Sheldon, George (P.): Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Sidebottom, William (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Simpson, John (S.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Skerratt, Joseph (P.): Vittoria, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca).

Smart, John (P.): Roleia, Vimiera.

Smedley, George (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Orthes, Toulouse.

Smith, Charles (P.): Talavera.

Smith, James (P.): Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria).

Digitized by Google

Smith, John (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Smith, John (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Smith, Samuel (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Smith, William (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.

Smith, Zachariah (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera.

South, George (P.): Orthes, Toulouse.

Spicer, William (P.): Vimiera, Busaco, Badajoz, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse.

Stafford, Ralph (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro).

Stanton, Patrick (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Ciudad Rodrigo.

Stricks, Joshua (Dr.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Vittoria.

Tackey, Robert (P.): Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Talbot, James[1] (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Corunna, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Taylor, George (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Taylor, John (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Vittoria (disallowed Badajoz, Salamanca).

Thirkettle, James (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees.

Thompson, Richard (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Toulouse (disallowed Talavera, Badajoz, Orthes).

Thompson, Samuel (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse (disallowed Pyrenees.)

Thorpe, Benjamin (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Fuentes d'Onoro, Pyrenees).

[1] This man is not in the War Office List. His medal is in Lord Cheylesmore's collection, and is believed to be thoroughly authentic. No private soldier in any regiment has more clasps to his Peninsular medal.

Digitized by Google

Thorpe, George (P.): Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Thorpe, William (P.): Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Busaco).

Townsend, Richard (P.): Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes (disallowed Busaco).

Treston, Patrick (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Trimmons, Patrick (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

Trussell, Richard (P.): Toulouse.

Twigg, William (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco).

Vickers, Lipson (P.): Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Vines, William (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Nive).

Walsh, James (P.): Orthes, Toulouse.

Walsh, John (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive.

Walsh, Richard (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Nivelle).

Waterfield, Thomas (P.): Vittoria, Toulouse.

Watson, Edward (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro).

Watson, James (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes.

Watson, James (P.): Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes.

Watson, John (C.): Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz.

Wharton, Richard (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco,

Digitized by Google

Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Toulouse.

White, Thomas (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse.

Wilson, William (P.): Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse.

Witton, William (P.): Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes (disallowed Vimiera).

Womack, Francis (P.): Vittoria.

Wood, Joseph (P.): Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees (disallowed Talavera, Busaco, Vittoria).

Wright, Henry (P.): Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, Toulouse (disallowed Pyrenees).

From the above it will be seen that 24 officers are shown as receiving the Peninsular Medal, and that one officer was granted 13 clasps, one 11, one 9, one 8, three 7, four 6, one 5, five 4, three 3, one 2, and three 1—or a total of 125 clasps between them! *Thirteen* of the 24 received the "Nive" clasp, or 54·16% of officers then surviving proved their presence at Nive—3 captains, 9 subalterns, and one surgeon.

Of the other ranks 254 received the medal, and the distribution of the clasps was as under: one received 15, three 14, eleven 13, twelve 12, ten 11, ten 10, twenty-four 9, seventeen 8, sixteen 7, twenty-one 6, thirty-one 5, nineteen 4, thirty-one 3, twenty-six 2, and twenty-two received 1 clasp only—a total of 1542 clasps among the 254 non-commissioned officers and men! Of these 254, thirty-one—12·20 per cent—obtained the clasp for "Nive," while three others claimed it, but their claims were disallowed.

As bearing on the claim put forward in the "Annual" for 1913 for the Battle Honour "Nive," we have had the medal rolls examined of the 74th and 88th Regiments, which at that period served in the same brigade as the 45th, and we find that the numbers of officers and men receiving Peninsular medals and "Nive" clasps are as under:—

	Officers	Men	Officers "Nive"	Men "Nive"
45th Regiment	24	254	13	31
74th ,,	21	203	7	26
88th ,,	25	380	7	114

Digitized by Google

From the above it will be seen that the percentage per corps of the survivors who were awarded the "Nive" clasp is as follows :—

	Officers per cent.		Men per cent.
45th Regiment . . .	54·16	..	12·20
74th ,, . . .	33·33	..	12·80
88th ,, . . .	28	..	30·00
Percentage of Brigade . .	38·50	..	18·33

Digitized by Google

XXIII

CORRESPONDENCE

NORMANTON BARRACKS,
DERBY,
1–12–1913.

DEAR SIR,

Col. Dalbiac records the deaths of 8 officers and many men of the 45th while the Regiment was quartered in Grenada from 1786–1794.

I endeavoured to find out further details, and as "negative information" is of some value, I attach the following extract from the reply which I received from the Colonial Secretary of Grenada :—

"I regret to state that, after the most careful search in the old Military Cemeteries, no trace of the graves of the officers and men mentioned in your letter has been discovered.

"There is no official record of deaths in this Colony prior to 1866."

On page 18 of Dalbiac's *History* there occurs this passage :—

"A statement is made that during this year (1796) the remains of the flank battalion that accompanied Sir C. Grey to the West Indies in 1794 were drafted into the 45th. This may probably refer to the return to the Regiment of a detachment which remained behind when the Regiment returned to England in 1794, as no trace can be found of any such regiment leaving England."

I suggest that the statement means exactly what it says. The flank companies of the following Regiments—8th, 12th, 17th, 22nd, 23rd, 31st, 33rd, 34th, 35th, 38th, 40th, 44th, and 55th—did accompany Sir C. Grey to the West Indies, though their battalions remained at home. (See Fortescue's *History of the British Army*, Vol. IV, page 355.)

In those days when a regiment was ordered home from foreign service only the officers, N.C.O.'s and a few employed

Digitized by Google

men were sent home, and the remainder of the men were "drafted" to other regiments. The 45th was "drafted out" in this manner on returning from New York in 1778, from Grenada in 1794, and from St. Kitts in 1801.

Yours faithfully,

W. H. WILKIN, Captain,

The Sherwood Foresters.

February 1st, 1914.

The Editor "Regimental Annual."

DEAR SIR,

Recently a memorial, erected by all ranks of the K.O. Yorkshire Light Infantry to the memory of those officers, non-commissioned officers and men of that regiment, who died in the course of the Peninsular War, was unveiled in York Minster; and I am writing to suggest whether a similar memorial could not be erected by our own Regiment. Of the five great campaigns in which both battalions have taken part, four have been commemorated, namely, the Crimea, Central India, Tirah, and South Africa, but no memorial has been erected to the memory of those who fell in the Peninsular Campaign. It seems curious that the Regiment which distinguished itself more than any other in that campaign, and whose Colours are emblazoned with so many Peninsular battle honours (forming as they do more than half the honours on the Colours) should not have erected, before now, some memorial to those brave men who helped to win for it such honour and renown.

Exactly a hundred years ago this great campaign came to an end, and it therefore seems appropriate that the year 1914 should see this omission rectified.

Yours faithfully,

A FORESTER.

Digitized by Google

XXIV

THE ANNUAL REGIMENTAL DINNER

1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS

45th and 95th

THE Forty-second Annual Dinner was held on June 2nd —not, as usual, on the Thursday in Derby week, but on a Levée Night, in order to ensure the attendance of a large number of 2nd Battalion officers, who had come up from Plymouth for that day's Levée. Fifty-nine officers—a record number—had announced their intention of being present, and there were only one or two absentees. The usual telegrams and letters were received, and a very pleasant evening was spent. The names of the following officers were given in as attending: Gen. Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, G.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C.-General; Major-Gen. H. B. Hayward; Brigadier-Gen. F. C. Shaw, C.B.; Cols. A. D. Bulpett, L. Gordon-Cumming, P. H. Dalbiac, C.B., O. C. Wolley-Dod, D.S.O., N. Knatchbull, F. B. Maurice, T. H. M. Maxwell, J. McCleverty, J. W. G. Roy, A. W. M. Wilson, and H. C. Wylly, C.B.; Majors C. R. Crofton-Atkins, C. D. Christopher, P. Leveson-Gower, G. Knowles, J. A. Reeks, R. P. Sadler, and R. J. F. Taylor; Capts. L. A. Bagshawe, J. H. W. Becke, L. B. Chamberlain, J. M. S. Crealock, R. T. Foster, W. R. Frend, C. D. Harvey, B. Burnett-Hitchcock, C. J. W. Hobbs, M. K. Hodgson, R. H. Keller, D.S.O., G. F. Luther, J. H. Mathias, C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O., R. S. Popham, D.S.O., F. Porter, J. F. Ritchie, A. K. Slessor, W. T. Stackhouse, H. F. Watson, D.S.O., B. G. V. Way, M.V.O., A. B. Wayte, M. B. Webb, and F. H. Weldon, D.S.O.; Lieuts. J. V. Earle, G. D. Edwards, F. F. Loyd J. N. Meares, P. M. Murray, C. C. Schneider, R. R. Shawcross, and R. B. Tower; 2nd Lieuts. W. A. W. Crellin, J. G. Macbean, H. L. B. Mills, R. D. G. Milner, and H. L. Paddock.

Digitized by Google

XXV

JOTTINGS

THE following is from *The Times* of April 19th, 1913 :—

" At the last meeting of the British Numismatic Society Mr. Frank E. Burton read a monograph on ' The 45th, 1st Nottinghamshire Regiment (Sherwood Foresters), their Honours and Medals.' He traced the history of the regiment from its origin in 1741 to its amalgamation with the Derbyshire Regiment in 1881, and instanced two facts as significant of the part it played in the Peninsular War. Of that campaign it bore upon its Colours the names of more victories than any other regiment ; and it was to James Talbot of the 45th that the only Peninsular medal of 15 bars awarded to a British soldier was issued. In illustration of his subject Mr. Burton exhibited a uniform worn in the Peninsula by an officer of the Grenadier Company of the regiment, and, with the exception of James Talbot's medal, almost a complete series of its medals, including a field officer's gold medal and clasp for Roleia, Vimiera, and Talavera, and two examples of the Peninsular medal with 13 bars. Mr. Winter, on behalf of Mr. S. M. Spink, showed the remarkable series of orders and medals awarded to Gen. Sir James F. Lyons, K.C.B., 1775–1842 ; and Major Freer exhibited, among other medals, two in silver awarded for gallantry in the Crimea."

On seeing the above we wrote to the Secretary of the British Numismatic Society, who kindly placed us in communication with Mr. F. E. Burton, who lives at Ruddington House, Ruddington, Nottinghamshire. This gentleman has been so good as to promise that we shall have his paper for publication in our " Annual," when it has appeared, in November of this year, in the Journal of the Society. We hope, therefore, to be able to make use of it in the " Annual " of 1915.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Burton also expects to be able to get us the loan of the blocks in order that, if possible, we may reproduce illustrations of some at least of the medals in his possession.

It is a curious thing that two officers of the 95th Regiment should have, as general officers, become Colonels of the 14th Foot—a regiment, too, with which neither of them had any previous connection. *Col. Webber-Smith* joined the 48th in July, 1826, served with it in the Coorg Campaign, where he was wounded, exchanged as Major to the 95th in July, 1851, purchased his lieutenant-colonelcy December, 1852, and was wounded at the Alma, commanding the 95th. He did not rejoin, but went to the unattached list in 1855, was promoted Colonel and A.D.C. to the Queen in July of that year, became major-general in April, 1866, lieutenant-general in May, 1874, general in October, 1877, was appointed colonel of the 14th Foot on April 13th, 1875, and died on December 31st, 1878, aged 69.

Colonel Heyland joined the 95th Regiment in April, 1833, was severely wounded at the Alma, losing his left arm, was placed in command of a depot battalion in Ireland on the return of the 95th from the Crimea, went to India in August, 1857, as junior lieutenant-colonel of the 56th Foot, was from June, 1862, to May, 1867, in command of a brigade of the Bombay army, became brevet-colonel in March, 1858, major-general in March, 1868, lieutenant-general in August, 1877, and was appointed colonel of the 14th Foot in November, 1881, having been promoted general in April of that year. . He died on May 26th, 1897, aged 84.

Our congratulations to Major Charles Bliss, formerly of the Regiment, and now of the 1st Gurkhas, on obtaining the C.I.E. in the New Year Honours List.

We take the following from the *Naval and Military Gazette* of seventy-five years ago: "45th Foot. An occurrence of a very calamitous nature took place on board the *Hindustan*, East Indiaman, on her homeward voyage from Madras, from which port she sailed on September 3rd last. On the 23rd of

Digitized by Google

that month Lieut. J. Jerningham, of H.M.'s 45th Regiment, was sitting on a hen-coop bordering the poop of the vessel, conversing with two other officers, when suddenly losing his balance he fell overboard, the sea running at the time so high, and the ship making such rapid way, that every attempt to save him proved ineffectual. Lieut. Jerningham had been four years on active service in the East, and now, at the early age of twenty-four, has met with a fate that deprives H.M.'s service of a gallant and promising young officer, and his nearest relatives of a brother whom they will never cease to mourn."

The following is from a recent sale list of Messrs. Maggs Bros., 109 Strand :—

621 RAGLAN (Lord Fitzroy J. H. Somerset, Baron). *Commanded British Troops in the Crimean War.*

L.S. "*Fitzroy Somerset*" to Mrs. Chapman. 1 page, 4to. Horse Guards, 20th April, 1842. 10s. 6d.

Concerning the appointment of Ensign Chapman of the 95th Foot to a "*Lieutenancy without purchase in the 84th Regiment under orders for immediate embarkation for the East Indies.*" *Etc.*

We take the following from the *Nottingham Guardian* of November 15th :—

Regimental Badges

SIR,—Now that it is almost certain that the old Colours of the 45th Regiment will find a resting-place in Nottingham Castle, it may interest a number of your readers to know that the Castle Museum Committee possesses one of the finest collections of military badges to be found anywhere in the country. The cards in the various cases state that the collection was acquired from Mr. Wilford Leverton, of Nottingham. That is all. I am sure it will interest those who take a pride in our local regiments to know that this same Mr. Wilford Leverton was born in the Army, his father, Cr.-Sergt. George Leverton, a Nottingham soldier, having served over 39 years in the 45th Regiment and on the staff. He fought with the 45th through the Kaffir wars in the forties and early

Digitized by Google

fifties, and served with the Regiment in Europe, America, Africa, and Asia, returning to his native town in his old age, and died some years ago, at No. 10 Bellar-gate. His son Wilford had a great passion for collecting military badges, and told me years ago that his collection contained badges of every regiment in the service. He worked as a warehouse porter, or something of that kind, during the latter part of his time, and every penny of his spare money was spent in adding to his already fine collection. He was for a time in the Robin Hoods, and died a few years ago, leaving one son, who, I believe, is now serving with the 17th Lancers in India.—I am, sir, etc., T. B.

An officer, who has been for some time past engaged upon a history of the 15th Hussars, sends us the following references to the 45th Regiment in the Peninsula, extracted from a journal kept by the adjutant of the King's Hussars :—

"Thomar, Tuesday, April 27th, 1813. . . . A soldier of the 45th Foot, Thomas Sisson, reported himself to the Regiment"—(the 15th Hussars is of course meant)—"having made his escape from the enemy at Madrid: stated there is much cavalry in that city, but that the French are retiring to the Ebro. . . ."

"Thursday, April 29th, 1813. Gave up Thos. Sisson of the 45th Foot to Col. Fane of the 59th to march to the army. . . ."

"Oncouraye, Friday, December 31st, 1813. About 10 o'clock the 21st French regiment of *Chasseurs à cheval* descended into the valley of Macaye, supported by some infantry, drove in our posts in that direction and took a number of infantry foragers, also some artillery foragers and mules, and a Capt. Bishop of the 45th Regiment."

SIR CHARLES MUNRO, OF FOULIS, 9TH BART.

Born		20/5/1794
	45th Regiment.	
Ensign		3/4/1810
Lieutenant		5/3/1812
Half-pay		15/5/1817

Digitized by Google

He was present at Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz (wounded), Salamanca, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, and received the Peninsular medal with 6 bars.

He commanded a Division of the Colombian army, under Bolivar, at the battle of Agnotmar when the Spanish army surrendered.

He succeeded to the title on May 2nd, 1848, and died on July 12th, 1886.

He wrote the following letter, a few years before his death, to his grandson, Sir Hector Munro, of Foulis, who has kindly sent it and the portrait for the "Annual":—

DEAR HECTOR,

The following circumstance relative to the Royals is unknown to anybody in the Regiment during the last 50 years. Lieut. Grier of the Royals, the night of the storming of Badajoz, got drunk, and had to be left behind on the troops moving on to storm the breach. It was, of course, attributed to cowardice. But instead of being tried by court martial and cashiered, he was quietly dismissed from the Army. In like manner, Lieut. Burke of the 45th deserted to the enemy, and was captured soon afterwards. But instead of being tried by court martial and shot, he was also quietly dismissed from the Army. It was good policy on the part of Wellington, as it prevented the scandal of British officers being tried for cowardice and desertion.

Mais revenons à nos moutons. Grier enlisted in the 45th as a private soldier, to disabuse himself of cowardice, and was in my company. He behaved with the greatest gallantry on several occasions, and at Orthes shot a French Grenadier through the head, and had his own arm shattered at the same time by the Frenchman. Our adjutant having been wounded a short time before, I acted as adjutant at Orthes, dismounted from my horse, and sent Grier on his back to the rear. I never saw Grier or my horse afterwards. As we advanced at daybreak in pursuit of Soult, I had not an opportunity of inquiring about my horse. Grier died in hospital of his wounds, and my horse no doubt fell into the hands of the hospital staff. Grier was a splendid soldier, and would no doubt have been restored to his rank in the Army had he lived. So you see that getting drunk before the enemy

Digitized by Google

is not always cowardice, although doubtless it looks very like it.

Well, I bought the horse in question from Capt. Macpherson, a brother officer, for 100 dollars, and as money was as scarce with us as roast beef, the Army being always six months' pay in arrears, I had to give Macpherson a draft for 100 dollars on the Army agents in London. Macpherson was shot through the body at Orthes, and left for dead on the field, so I congratulated myself that although I lost the horse I would not have to pay for it at any rate, and that the draft for the 100 dollars would be buried along with him in his pocket.

On the burial of the dead next day, Macpherson showed some signs of life, was taken to the General Hospital at Orthes, recovered from his wound, invalided to England, and got the 100 dollars in London. Macpherson was Glen Truim's uncle, and a credit to the Clan Voulich and to the British Army, and my particular friend to boot. He died 30 years ago, Colonel of the Ceylon Rifles.

If you know the present Glen Truim, you can mention to him about his Uncle James and the horse. I think he should give me back the 100 dollars for the sake of his gallant uncle.

I suppose your drilling and quadrilling at Fort George has put all about the barley meal, etc., out of your pericranium.

With best regards to you all, and a good voyage to Rotterdam, Yours,

CHAS. MUNRO.

N.B.—As the Army, both officers and soldiers, was six months in arrears during the Peninsular War, and as a great many soldiers in particular were killed and died without anybody knowing anything about them, a great amount of pay accumulated in the hands of the authorities at home.

It was said that six hundred thousand went to pay the debts of the Prince of Wales, alias the Prince Regent, alias George the Fourth, alias the uncle of the Empress of India.

C. M.

Digitized by Google

XXVI

" WHERE ARE THE BOYS OF THE OLD BRIGADE ? "

DEAR COMRADES,

Another year has gone by, and it has proved that the great comradeship which has always existed between all ranks of the Regiment is still as strong as ever.

It may not be noted by any of the contributors to this year's " Annual," the fact that the 1st Battalion are now under orders to leave India next trooping season and proceed to Aden. Many Old Foresters who served with the 2nd Battalion at that station will, I am sure, feel a certain amount of sympathy for the officers and men of the 1st Battalion, who will form part of the Garrison of that most unpopular station.

The officer commanding the Depot has authorised me to say that any Old Comrades who may attend the Annual Dinner this year at Derby, and are unable conveniently to get to their homes on that day, will find welcome accommodation for them at the Depot. Would any so placed drop a card to the writer a few days before the dinner takes place? The Annual gathering at Nottingham in October last will long be remembered by all those present, and it is hoped that at Derby again this year we may have another such meeting and " fight our battles over again."

From the serving men of the Regiment, I extend to all those now retired from its active part the compliments of the season.

S. FIELDING, Q.M.-Sergt.

Changes in Staff of 3rd Battalion :—

Sergt.-Major W. Booker from 2nd Battalion promoted vice " Sergt.-Major Skerritt " to pension.

Cr.-Sergt. A. Cokayne from 2nd Battalion vice " Kirby " to pension.

Digitized by Google

Sergt. L. Hannon promoted Colour-Sergeant vice "Lymn" to pension.

Sergt. T. Platts promoted Colour-Sergeant vice "Wheeler" promoted to 4th Battalion.

Sergt. Martin from 2nd Battalion vice "Hailsworth" deceased.

Sergts. Cox and Harrison have been posted to the Permanent Staff from 1st Battalion to complete establishment, but have not arrived at time of writing.

Changes in Staff of 4th Battalion :—

Q.M.-Sergt. W. Bedford promoted Sergeant-Major vice "Troops" to 2nd Battalion. (Sergt.-Major Troops was a supernumerary Sergeant-Major, and attached to 4th Battalion.)

Cr.-Sergt. W. L. Renwick promoted Quartermaster-Sergeant vice "Bedford" promoted.

Sergt. Simpson promoted Colour-Sergeant vice "Renwick" promoted.

Sergt. Potts from 2nd Battalion vice "Simpson" promoted.

Sergt. Haw late Band 1st Battalion posted from 2nd Battalion as Sergeant-Drummer vice "Evans" to pension.

Changes in Staff of 5th Battalion :—

Cr.-Sergt. Maplethorpe from 2nd Battalion vice "McPherson" to pension.

Sergt. Toole from 2nd Battalion vice "Yeomans" on completion of tour of duty.

Changes in the Staff of 6th Battalion :—

Cr.-Sergt. Seaton appointed Sergeant-Major vice "Shepherd" discharged to pension.

Sergt. Jackman posted for tour of duty vice "Wain" discharged.

Sergt. Poston posted from 2nd Battalion vice "Pleasant" on completion of duty.

Pensioners and Others :—

Ex-Sergt.-Major Skerritt is employed as Mobilisation Storekeeper at Liecester Depot. (This appointment is held

Digitized by Google

now at every Depot, and is open to pensioned Sergeant-Majors and Quartermaster-Sergeants.)

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. Kirby, formerly Sergeant-Drummer 2nd Battalion, is employed at the Staveley Iron Works.

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. Lymn is employed as Mess Caterer at the works of Messrs. George Fletcher and Co., Derby.

Ex-Sergt.-Major Webb, late Colour-Sergeant 1st Battalion and Sergeant-Major Provisional Battalion, is Canteen Steward to 2nd Battalion at Sheffield.

Ex-Sergt.-Major Shepherd, formerly Colour-Sergeant 2nd Battalion, is landlord of the "White Hart," Eckington, near Sheffield.

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. Wain, late Colour-Sergeant 1st Battalion, and expert mineral water maker, has gone in for stronger material, and is landlord of the Railway Hotel, Ashbourne.

Ex-Pte. Hunt (Major Green's servant) is foreman at the Grassmore Colliery Brick Works.

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. W. Shaw, late Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry 1st Battalion, is School Board Attendance Officer at Whaley Bridge.

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. Green is an agent at Buxton.

Pte. Gibbons, late H Company 1st Battalion, is landlord of the "Hare and Hounds" at Chesterfield.

Ex-Sergt. Keary (Ginger) is employed at the Bye Product Works, Hardwick Colliery Company.

Ex-Pte. Speed is a postman at Staveley.

Ex-Sergt. Buckley, well known as a footballer and pugilist in the 1st and 2nd Battalions, is storeman of the Notts and Derby Mounted Brigade Supply and Transport Corps, Chesterfield.

Ex-Sergt. Wheatley and Bandsman Froggart, 1st Battalion, are employed at the Electric Works, Chesterfield.

Ex-Pte. (Pat) L. O'Brien, late 1st Battalion, is employed at Grassmore Bye-Product Works. *He is married.*

Ex-Sergt. Woodward, late 1st Battalion, is employed at Boots', Cash Chemists, Nottingham.

Ex-Pioneer Bennett, late 1st Battalion, is Managing Director of a London Art Company.

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. Crawford, late 1st Battalion, is employed by the Gas Company at Melbourne.

Digitized by Google

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. McPherson, late 1st Battalion, has obtained a good appointment at the Ordnance Factory, Coventry.

Ex-Sergt. Dames, who previously has been recorded as owning the Derby Town Stores, Alberta, has sold out and gone in for farming. He has discovered Portland Cement on his farm, and hopes by the opening up of the railway to make good profit on this.

The following is from a letter received from him :—"Should you know of any young fellows intending to come to this country, it would be well to warn them against paying any sum in order to learn farming; it simply means throwing money away. Let them come and hire out to a farmer and get pay for their services."

Ex-Corp. J. Carroll, enlisted in 1858, discharged 1879; his home is at Shardlow, near Derby; most keen on the doings of the Regiment. Always anxious to see old friends.

Ex-Sergt. Picker, aged 84, enlisted and joined the 45th at Fort Napier, Pietermaritzburg, in 1849, retired on pension 1870. His home is at Chingford, Essex.

Ex-Pte. J. Pegg, late 1st Battalion, enlisted 1855, discharged to pension 1872, is now one of the occupants of the Regimental Cottage Homes, a very worthy old soldier.

Ex-Pte. Thomas Edwards, joined the 95th in 1854. Served in the Crimea and Indian Mutiny. Wears four medals; now aged 76. His home is at Loughborough.

Ex-Sergt. T. Crowe, late 2nd Battalion, residing at Dargai, Dorset.

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. Girling, late Colour-Sergeant 1st and 2nd Battalions, is now residing at Warwick.

Ex-Cr.-Sergt. G. Tatham, remembered as Officers' Mess Caterer 1st Battalion at Dublin, is landlord of the "Castle and Falcon," Newark.

Ex-Corp. W. Bees, v.c., who received the award for gallantry at Moedwil, is employed and residing at Loughborough.

Ex-Pte. J. Spick, who received the D.C.M. for gallant conduct at Dargai, is residing at Newark.

John Duffy, a 45th man, and J. Thomas Higgins of the 95th, residing at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, are not forgotten by old friends; these two old active men would be glad if any old comrades would call on them.

Digitized by Google

XXVII

OUR OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION

ANNUAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting was held at the Mechanics' New Hall, Nottingham, on Saturday, October 25th, 1913. Brigadier-Gen. F. C. Shaw, C.B., occupied the chair. There were present: Lieut.-Col. J. W. G. Roy, Major P. Leveson-Gower, Major R. P. Sadler, Capt. F. Casswell, Capt. McGuire, Lieut. and Q.M. A. Ewin, Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, Sergt. E. A. Pollard, Hon. Secretary Benevolent Committee, and over seventy members.

The minutes of the last General Meeting were read by the Hon. Secretary, and duly confirmed.

Mr. Ewin then read a report on the work of the Association during the year, and gave details of the funds. He stated that in round figures the Association was worth £1000, which was greeted with appreciative cheers. Commenting on the report, Mr. Ewin touched on various matters. The Executive Committee recommended that the sum of £150 should be transferred to the Trustees for investment. The call upon the Benevolent Fund, he said, had been light, and not half what it was for a similar period of the previous year. The question of for how long help should be given to non-members would have to be considered soon, perhaps at the next Annual Meeting. There were men of the Regiment who had been helped from the funds, who had never paid an annual subscription, and who had come to look on this as being unnecessary in order to get relief. This was a matter which was causing some discontent among the regular subscribing members of the Association. New members were coming in at a gratifying rate: 6 officers and 61 of other ranks had joined since January last. In this connection he would like to thank representatives

Digitized by Google

of districts for the work they had done this year, especially the Chesterfield and Mansfield Districts, naming Cr.-Sergt. J. Spencer and ex-Pte. Beresford.

Major Sadler then formally moved that £150 be transferred to the Trustees for investment, and this was carried without dissent.

The next proposal, in the names of Lieut. Ewin and Capt. McGuire, "That serving N.C.O.'s and men be allowed to subscribe any number of years' subscriptions, to count for when they return to civil life, or by paying 15s. become life members of the Association," caused considerable discussion among those present, as 15s. was thought by many to be too small an amount. Finally, an amendment was proposed by Q.M.-Sergt. Plant and seconded by Cr.-Sergt. Plowright, "That all members, including serving members, be allowed to subscribe any number of years' subscriptions at any time, and by paying the sum of £1, shall become life members of the Association," which was carried, and then put as a substantive motion and unanimously carried.

A proposal, "That the Home Battalion be represented on the Executive and Benevolent Committees, and that Sergt.-Major Troops and Q.M.-Sergt. Clarke represent the 2nd Battalion on the respective Committees, with effect from October 25th, 1913," was put to the meeting, in the name of Capt. B. G. V. Way, M.V.O., and Lieut. Ewin. This was opposed by Major Leveson-Gower, but was carried by a requisite majority. Mr. Ewin, speaking on this, said it was necessary that there should be someone in the Home Battalion who could be written to on Association matters, and who would always be watching the interests of the Association. The adjutant could not always give time to Association matters.

"That ex-Cr.-Sergt. J. Spencer be appointed to the Executive Committee, in addition to his appointment as a District Representative of the Chesterfield District, with effect from October 25th, 1913," was proposed by Major Sadler, seconded by Q.M.-Sergt. Skinner, and carried.

The following suggestion on the Agenda: "That Major W. B. Robinson, late of the 6th Battalion, who served as a Volunteer with the Composite Cyclist Corps in South Africa, be admitted a member of the Association," was discussed

Digitized by Google

sympathetically, but being contrary to Bye-law No. 3, was ruled out of order by the Chairman, who suggested that the matter might come up another year in another form.

On the proposition of Major Sadler, seconded by Q.M.-Sergt. Fielding, it was cordially agreed that the subscription of £3 made to the Nottingham and Derby Hospitals this year should be again subscribed for 1914.

The Report of the Benevolent Committee was then presented by the Hon. Secretary of that Committee, and in addition Mr. Pollard, with the concurrence of the meeting, made an interesting survey of the work accomplished. The cases relieved during the year; old comrades in temporary distress assisted; support given to wives and children in time of great need; and financial help in cases of death, which saved old comrades from a pauper's funeral; were all graphically stated, and proved what a godsend the Fund had so often been. The Report was enthusiastically cheered and accepted by the meeting, the Chairman remarking upon the flourishing condition of the Fund, and the excellent manner in which it was being administered. Whilst on Benevolent matters, Capt. McGuire, who spoke of the excellent work done by two of its members who had left the Committee, Sergt.-Major Skerritt who had gone from the Depot to Leicester on discharge, and Sergt. Francis, who had left the Police Force and gone to West Africa, wished on behalf of the Benevolent Committee and the meeting to put on record a vote of thanks to those two gentlemen. The Chairman put this to the meeting, and it was heartily concurred in.

The date and the place for the next annual gathering were fixed for the third Saturday in October, 1914, at Derby.

Vacancies on the Committees were filled as follows:—Sergt.-Major Booker and ex-Sergt. A. R. Gunn to the Benevolent Committee, and Cr.-Sergt. J. England and ex-Pte. Harvey to be District Representatives at Newark and Bulwell respectively. The Hon. Secretaries and members of the Committees were re-elected for 1914, with the exception of Cr.-Sergt. J. Beecroft, District Representative for Retford, who had notified his desire to retire at the end of the year; Cr.-Sergt. Benford was elected as Representative for that district.

A vote of thanks was given to all officers and members of the Committees who had served during the past year, and

Digitized by Google

the meeting closed with a hearty vote of thanks being accorded to Brigadier-Gen. F. C. Shaw for presiding.

Seventh Annual Dinner

The Annual Dinner was held in the Mechanics' New Hall on Saturday, October 25th, 1913. This is a new building for Nottingham, and made a very convenient rendezvous for this gathering.

The chair was taken by Gen. Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, G.C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C. General, Colonel of the Regiment, and President of the Association. The other officers present were Brigadier-Gen. F. C. Shaw, C.B., Col. H. H. Hooke, Col. H. C. Wylly, C.B., Lieut.-Col. J. W. G. Roy, commanding 2nd Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Gordon-Cumming, Lieut.-Col. C. Didham, Majors C. Crofton-Atkins, P. Leveson-Gower, R. P. Sadler, E. H. Watson, D.S.O., T. C. Newbold, Capts. F. Casswell, St. H. Morley, R. H. Keller, D.S.O., B. G. V. Way, M.V.O., C. J. W. Hobbs, R. S. Popham, D.S.O., C. J. L. Gilson, J. H. Wybergh, A. B. Wayte, J. H. Mathias, E. N. T. Collin, J. N. Meares, Lieut. R. B. Tower, Major and Q.M. F. Tyler, Capt. and Q.M. McGuire, Lieut. and Q.M. A. Ewin.

There were 294 at the dinner-tables, which were tastefully laid out, and there were also a good number of veterans present. The band of the Regiment, under Mr. Moull, occupied the platform, and played a variety of music during the dinner, and filled up, with taste, the intervals of the toast list. The musical items printed on the programme were as follows: "Gipsy Love," "There's a Hill by the Sea," "Little Grey Home in the West," "Young May Moon," "I'm 95," "The Gaby Glide," and "Everybody's Doing It."

After the absence of the Chairman from the last year's meeting, there was no doubt that he counted for a great deal in the evening's festivities, and his speeches were listened to with rapt attention, and references to various events in which the Regiment is interested were cheered to the echo. The men, old and young, and especially the non-serving, were to be seen in the intervals eagerly chatting with the General. There was also a great deal of friendly intercourse between all ranks. No doubt the keynote of the evening was the fact, as emphasised by Col. Roy, "We are all friends." There was no mistaking the feeling of comradeship that

Digitized by Google

existed on all sides, and which pervaded the proceedings all through. The points of the speeches were of unfailing interest to the company: for example, the recent march through the two counties, the incorporation of the old-time green facings into the present uniforms, the question of obtaining an additional Honour, and the disposal of the old Colours of the Regiment.

After the substantial repast had been dispensed with, the Chairman proposed the first toast, which was, of course, "The King." Needless to say, amongst soldiers and ex-soldiers there was no lack of warmth and loyalty in responding to this popular toast, which was drunk with musical honours. Sir Horace then said:—

"You will notice the first item on the programme is, that the Chairman proposes the 'Old Comrades' Association.' This, I can assure you, is always a very pleasant task for me to have to perform whenever I am able to be present, and it is especially pleasant because this Association, which I think has now been going five years, increases by leaps and bounds, and I think there is not the smallest doubt but that it is doing an enormous amount of good, thanks greatly to the energy which is thrown into it by everybody who has anything to do with it; by the Executive Committee, and especially by our old friends Capt. McGuire and Lieut. Ewin. (Cheers.)

"This, I think, we see by that splendid prepared report which comes out yearly, in which we see all particulars of what happens. Now, gentlemen, I am very much against long speeches, and I haven't got time to make a long speech to-night, added to which I have very little new to tell you, and I am the more inclined to be brief because I had a letter from the Secretary in which he says, in reply to my asking him what he is going to say: 'I shall have nothing to say, for you will have said everything.' Now, gentlemen, the less I say, the more there will be for him to say.

"The prosperity of the Benevolent Fund has exceeded my highest expectations, and there again we have to thank those who have thrown themselves into it. I will read a paper which was sent me by Mr. Ewin on the subject." (Sir Horace then gave particulars of the Benevolent Fund which will be found elsewhere in this report.) "I think you will agree that it is most satisfactory. The Benevolent Committee continue

Digitized by Google

to devote much time to the assistance of poor comrades in reduced circumstances, but the demands on the funds have not been very heavy this year, and what these have been Mr. Ewin will tell us presently. The veterans are keeping well; Sergt. Downing, a Mutiny veteran, is 93; and we had hoped to see him here to-night, but I am sorry he is unable to come. The membership of the Association amounts now to 106 officers and 608 of other ranks. (Cheers.) New members this year are: officers 5, other ranks 43. Now it is a special pleasure to be able to greet so many of our guests to-night—so many of the oldest soldiers connected with the Regiment—Mr. Carter, Mr. Osborne, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Randall, senior, and Mr. Bealby. As I mentioned before, Sergt. Downing was not able to come, nor Mr. Langham; but I think, gentlemen, that apart from these old soldiers of the Regiment, it will be a great source of gratification to you here to-night to see an old Colonel of the 45th sitting by my side—Col. Hooke. (Loud cheers.) And it is the first time he has attended one of these dinners. (Cheers.) On my other side I am glad to see Col. Wylly. (Cheers.) I mention him particularly, because I do not think any man has done more for the Regiment and for the *esprit de corps* of the Regiment, and in keeping things together, than he has. (Cheers.) I am in a position to speak, because he writes to me constantly. Whenever he sees anything in the papers connected with the Regiment, he is on to it like the hounds on a fox, and at once writes off to find out all particulars; and I am indebted to him for a very great deal of information regarding the old Regiment which is reproduced in the 'Annual.' Now there is another person we welcome here to-night, Mr. F. George. I am glad to see him here, and why I particularly mention his name is that the O.C.A.'s are got up with a view to bring old comrades together, to try to interest them generally, and to bring them in touch with employment as far as possible—in fact generally to look after old comrades. Now Mr. F. George is the Hon. General Secretary of a new association which has been got up—I believe it only came into life last year—under the presidency of the Earl of Dundonald, and the object of the association is to try to induce the Government to recognise old soldiers going into civil life, and give them the first call on the appointments under the several Government Depart-

Digitized by Google

ments—(hear, hear)—and therefore it is with special pleasure that I see him here to-night. (Loud cheers.) The greatest feature of the year has been the march of the 2nd Battalion through its own counties, Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. I do not propose to say much about it, because Col. Roy will respond to the toast, which I see is going to be proposed by Mr. West, of 'The Regiment,' and he will tell us all about it. It may interest you if I read a resolution which was proposed by His Grace the Duke of Devonshire at a recent meeting of the Territorial Forces Association of the county of Derby. It seems to me that he, in his resolution, pretty well sums up the advantages of this march of the 2nd Battalion through the county.

"The Duke of Devonshire referred to the recent march of the 2nd Battalion the Sherwood Foresters through the county, and moved the following resolution, which was carried *nem. con.*: 'That the members of this Association record their satisfaction at the decision of the Army Council to permit the 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, under the command of Lieut.-Col. J. W. G. Roy, to visit the county, and have heard with pleasure of the cordial welcome accorded to the Regiment during the march. The Association records its opinion that occasional visits of the county Regiment to Derbyshire must result in increased interest in military matters on the part of the Derbyshire people, and that their occasional presence must react beneficially on the Territorial Forces with the classes of which the association is more directly concerned.' This resolution was sent by the Association to the Army Council, and that Council has written a courteous letter of approval in return.

"I do not altogether like to hide my light under the bushel, and therefore I cannot help telling you that I was the person who originated the march through the counties, and I persuaded the Army Council to allow it to take place. (Loud cheers.) Now, gentlemen, it is a curious fact that in certain parts of England the Army is not as well known and as highly appreciated as it ought to be. I think perhaps the Midlands, to a certain extent, come under this heading, and certainly the north of England, and parts of England where the Army is not seen, and I cannot help thinking that the sojourn of the 2nd Battalion on the borders of its own counties

Digitized by Google

may do a great deal of good. I love the old Regiment, and I love to see it honoured and respected, and my one hope is that everybody may get to know it; and then I am quite sure they will appreciate that there is not a better community in the world than the Army, and the old Sherwood Foresters. You know it is really extraordinary how the Army is misunderstood in parts of the United Kingdom where it is never seen. Only three weeks ago I attended a Scotch kirk, and I heard the minister enlarging on the iniquities of being luxurious, and by way of making his point, he said: 'I warn you against following the habits of the Army officers.' (Laughter.) He said, 'Their luxury is such that even at a time of great national danger they cannot sink their desire for it, and so far did they carry it, that in the South African War they insisted upon carrying their pianos with them.' (Renewed laughter.) Well, you see, I think the minister forgot an Army officer might be sitting in front of him; he certainly knew nothing about the Army, and didn't mind maligning it. The only thing he wanted to do was to make a point about being over-luxurious. Now, curiously enough, last Sunday another minister told an equally wild story to make his point. He told his congregation that it was absolutely essential that everybody should subscribe largely to Church Funds, and he said, for instance, 'If anybody subscribes £2000, I am quite sure that it is the very best insurance he can possibly indulge in.' (Laughter.)

"After holding forth on this for some time, he said, 'I mean fire insurance—I mean an insurance against hell fire.' So I think when you hear that sort of thing you must not be too much carried away by that story I have just told you about the poor officers.

"As most of you are aware, the 2nd Battalion has, I am sorry to say, just left my command, the Southern Command, and I should like you to know that of the very large number of corps in my command there is not one which has done more credit to the Army than the 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters. (Uproarious cheers.) Whether at work or play, they always seem to come out on top, and I have heard it from their own immediate Generals, that they regret extremely their departure to this part of the world. I am very glad to-night to see the band of the Regiment here. That is

Digitized by Google

an innovation which I am sure we all welcome, and for which we shall be deeply thankful to Col. Roy and the officers. (Cheers.)

"Now, gentlemen, I have nearly done, but I must touch on the subject of the old Colours of the 45th, under which some of the old veterans here fought in days gone by. Now these Colours have recently been replaced by new Colours—I am talking now of the 1st Battalion in India—and the question has arisen as to what shall be done with the old Colours. They are now, I think, between 70 and 80 years old. I have been approached by the Mayor and Corporation of this city asking that the Colours may be placed here in the Castle in Nottingham. They said it would give them enormous pleasure to have them there, and they would feel it a very high honour, and they would place them in the museum in Nottingham Castle in a hermetically sealed glass case, with suitable inscription over them, so that everybody who saw them would learn all about them. Well, I must tell you this, but what will happen I cannot say at the present moment. The instructions of the War Office Authorities are for these Colours to be placed in a case and to be put in the Mess at Derby, but I am quite sure that on its being represented that it is the wish of this city, and also the wish of the 1st Battalion, which I must find out, there will be no difficulty about getting the order rescinded. I would like to know, though, what is the general feeling of those here to-night. Are you in favour of their being placed in the Castle here in Nottingham or not? (Loud cries, Yes! Yes! Yes!)

"I don't think, gentlemen, there is any other point I have to tell you to-night with regard to the Regiment. I have talked about the success of the Old Comrades' Association, and now I will ask you to stand up and drink the toast, 'The Old Comrades' Association of the Sherwood Foresters.'"

The toast was drunk with musical honours and much enthusiasm. On the call of the Chairman, the Hon. Secretary, Lieut. Ewin, rose to reply to the toast of the O.C.A. Mr. Ewin said that it would not take him many minutes, because he had mislaid his notes. He referred to the various officers and members who had sent word that they could not be present that evening, but had asked him to convey their good wishes to the meeting and all present. I would like to

Digitized by Google

take this opportunity, said Mr. Ewin, on behalf of members of the Association, to thank Gen. Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien for coming to preside to-night. (Cheers.) His presence means a great deal, I can assure you. When I am arranging these gatherings I cannot tell how many letters I get; they run something like this: "Will you kindly let me know if the General is going to be present for certain?" There are very many others in this strain, and it is always a much easier task to arrange these gatherings when I can inform the members that he will be present. Few of you will know how much he has done for this Association. I have no hesitation in saying that it is due, in a very great measure, to his personal efforts and influence that the Association stands in the position it does to-night. (Cheers.) He always keeps in touch, and has done so from the commencement. Mr. Ewin then proceeded to read the following cable and telegrams:—

"From 1st Battalion, Bombay: Greetings Old Comrades, Foresters."

"From Naas: Regret being here instead of with Old Comrades this evening. Best wishes to you all.—Major T. H. M. Green."

"Best wishes from Sergeants' Mess Sherwood Foresters, Strensall.—Cr.-Sergt. Tomlin."

"Good luck and hearty greetings to all Old Comrades.—Strensall, York."

"Good luck Old Comrades; wish you happy reunion.—Sergt. Smith, Worcester."

"Leicestershire Regiment Old Comrades' Association wish Sherwood Foresters O.C.A. all success and a pleasant evening.—Chairman of the Committee, Leicester O.C.A."

The next item was for ex-Sergt. West to propose the toast "Our Regiment." This he did in a few appropriate words, and gave reminiscences of his own career, which extended from 1872 to 1880, and Mr. West wished it had been a much longer one. He mentioned Col. Hooke and two of his old comrades, Cr.-Sergt. Randall and Sergt. Pickering, who were present that night. Ever since he had left it, he had always felt a great love for his old Regiment the Sherwood Foresters. "Once a Forester always a Forester," he said. He wished it

Digitized by Google

every success, and hoped to meet them all another year. He asked them to drink to the health of the Regiment, which request was acceded to by all present. The response to this toast was down to the senior regimental officer present, and fell to the lot of Col. Roy, who said :—

Sir Horace and Old Comrades,—I think the first thing to do in response to the health of the Regiment, proposed, is to take work before play. Sir Horace has referred most kindly to the 2nd Battalion that has just left his command, and to the way they have worked. Well, I think I can say that the 2nd Battalion, as long as I can remember it—I have been in it a few years now—has always "played the game," always played up. Whatever we have to do, we have done our work in the best manner, not only individuals here and there, but the whole lot, and one thing that enables us to do that so well is the comradeship that exists in the Regiment. (Hear, hear.) We are all friends, the whole lot of us. As my old friend down there, Sergt. Storrie, knows, if he wants to talk to me, he comes and talks—tells me I am wrong in lots of things. The officers, non-commissioned officers and men are all friends, and we work well together in that way. This year at Salisbury Plain we succeeded in taking the "Evelyn Wood Cup," which is a Cup given for marching and for shooting. (Cheers.) This is the second year in succession that the Battalion has won it—(cheers)—and the third time they have won it in the last nine years. I think that is very good. In the Douglas Shield Competition we were not first, but we were second, and I think I may say we were a good second ; because the officer commanding the Battalion which did win it had been watching other battalions competing ; and he told me at the end that all he could say was that he put his own Regiment second and ours first, but the judges didn't. Anyhow, the 2nd Battalion had a good run for it. Turning now to football, I am sorry there is not an Army Cup here. We failed last year. I don't know why, I think it was over-confidence in the first match. Having beaten the 4th Middlesex Regiment the year before, we met them in the first tie, and I think we were over-confident, and they beat us. We went on well in the Amateur Cup at first, but got knocked out finally, but that didn't stop the football team. They won the Plymouth and

Digitized by Google

District League Cup and the Devon Junior Cup. That is a fair record, I think. Out of six events we were successful in four. This year we have played the first round of the Army Football Cup. We met our old opponents the Durham Light Infantry, the present holders, and defeated them 4—0. (Hear, hear.) Sir Horace, in speaking about the march, said he would ask me to say something about it. Perhaps it would be invidious to name places ; but in the city of Nottingham I knew that when we came on the march people would be glad to see us, I felt sure they would, but I had no idea of the reception that we should meet with. When we marched through Nottingham from the Victoria Station to the Drill Hall, on September 27th, the streets were lined with people. The Mayor of Nottingham received us, and hospitably entertained both officers and men. The next day, Sunday, at the Church Parade there was a tremendous crowd all round the Market Square. Not only was it the crowd that did honour to us, but there was the 7th Battalion, which turned out in very good strength, and also the Old Comrades and the National Reserve. Wherever we went, there were old comrades of the Regiment, who met us at every place, and I cannot tell you how I felt it, and I am sure others felt too, the tremendous kindness of their turning out. Further than this, not only old comrades of the Regiment, but on many occasions the National Reserve turned out too. Now that, I think, was doing a very great honour to the Regiment. It seems to me that they had the heart of the soldier in them. They said, in effect, Here is the Regiment coming along; it doesn't belong to us, but we will turn out and do it an honour—and I think we all appreciated it as that. In our tour through Derbyshire we marched through Beeston, Sandiacre, Stapleford, and Long Eaton the first day, and then went on to Derby the second day; we were received by the Mayor of Derby, and had a tremendous entertainment. The third day we went on to Ilkeston, Heanor, and Ripley. Well, all that day the only thing I can say is that we could not eat and drink enough. Ilkeston entertained us to tea at three o'clock, and, as at Heanor and Ripley, when we got in the difficulty was to get away, when the Derbyshire Detachment went to Claycross and Chesterfield. At Claycross, the late Colonel of the 5th Battalion asked us to go to his house, and there

Digitized by Google

hospitably entertained us. Chesterfield was as big a reception as Nottingham. At Chesterfield, particularly, it was noticeable the number of old comrades of the Regiment, and soldiers who had joined the National Reserve, that turned out to meet us. The other Detachment, going through Nottinghamshire, went first to Hucknall Torkard, and the next day to Mansfield, going through Kirkby and Sutton; and Major Taylor, in his letter, says, "I hope you will apologise to Mr. Howitt, of Mansfield, for being so late, but really we could not get away from Kirkby and Sutton. I believe we were 1½ hours late in getting to Mansfield. The day after that we went to Bolsover, and by special request went through Shirebrook." (A voice: They stopped at Shirebrook.) They did, and there was another trouble getting away, and again they were late. At Bolsover they were received most hospitably, and entertained for the day. From Bolsover they went up to Welbeck, where His Grace the Duke of Portland gave a big lunch in the Riding School. Then on to Worksop they went, and further on to Retford. Well, I can't say more. It would take too long to mention every single place, but wherever we went, no matter how small the village or hamlet, or how large a town, it was the same reception throughout. People were glad to see us, and greeted us enthusiastically, and I think, personally, and speaking of the Regiment, we most thoroughly enjoyed ourselves during the whole stay. (Cheers.) I hope that I have saved perhaps a little money through the kindness of the gentlemen wherever we went. For instance, the Mayor of Chesterfield most kindly paid for all the billets himself—that saved me a bit. I am going to ask that we may be allowed to send a Detachment through the Peak District in the spring, for I think they very seldom see soldiers at Bakewell and Matlock. We must be there before the end of March, otherwise the money will lapse and Lloyd George will take it. (Laughter.) There is one thing I should like to say, and that is respecting the behaviour of the Regiment. There was not a single man absent or drunk, or had a dirty rifle, or anything wrong the whole time. (Loud cheers.) I have got two letters here I should like to read out, one from the Chief Constable of Nottinghamshire:—

"DEAR SIR,—Thank you for your kind letter. We were very glad indeed to help to make such a march through the

Digitized by Google

county pleasant for you. I need hardly say how everyone enjoyed the opportunity of seeing the Regiment. It is superfluous to say how admirable the conduct of the men was." (Hear, hear.)

Capt. Holland, Chief Constable of Derbyshire, did not write, but told me personally that there was not a single complaint anywhere from any of his constables. The other letter was from the Chairman of the Reception Committee at Worksop, in which he stated that, at a meeting held on the 20th inst., a resolution was passed asking that "the Chairman should write and say what a pleasure it had been to entertain the Regiment, and that the conduct of the men could not have been better had they been in their own garrison town, under the watchful eye of the 'Red Caps'"—(Evidently an old soldier, said Col. Roy). "The meeting also wished to inform Major Taylor and the men on the march how their conduct was appreciated by that Committee, and likewise by the people of Worksop. It was indeed a pleasure to find that Tommy could be so much a gentleman." The Chairman, Sir Horace, speaking just now, mentioned that soldiers were not known sufficiently. Here is a place where soldiers have scarcely been seen, and the last words of that letter show that it does good for troops to move about the country. We have been asked to come back again to Nottingham particularly, and at Chesterfield they said DO COME BACK. I hope before the Battalion goes abroad it may be able to go through the counties once more. (Hear, hear.) I thank you very much for the way in which the health of the Regiment has been drunk.

Sir Horace then said: The next toast is "The Old Veterans," to be proposed by an officer who is low down now, but I am sure before long will be at the top of the tree. Mr. Tower, I think, is the officer to propose this.

Lieut. R. B. Tower, as junior regimental officer present, then proposed "The Veterans," and said he was delighted to see so many present that night. He wished them the best of health, and hoped that they would gather on many future similar occasions. Not only would he ask them to drink to the health of those present, but to those who were not able to undertake the journey that day. The toast was duly honoured, and ex-Sergt. Pickering, in replying, congratulated the younger

Digitized by Google

members of the Battalion on the fact that they belonged to a different school from what he and his former comrades did. They had got the better side of the old soldiers. If he had any sons, who wanted to go into the service, he would be anxious for them to join the Sherwood Foresters. When he was in Sheffield and saw the old green facings on the uniforms, tears came into his eyes at the recollection of the time when the two Battalions were not so united as now. As an old veteran, he could not help indulging in reminiscences of the old days, which were highly appreciated by the company present. He asked them all to drink to the success of the veterans of the O.C.A.

Sir Horace referred to the next toast as being unnecessary, but he was asked to put it forward, viz. the toast of "The Chairman."

Ex-Sergt.-Major Randall was the proposer of this, as popular a toast as any drunk during the evening. Mr. Randall was in a very happy vein in his speech. He referred gracefully to the honour the Committee had done him in asking him to propose that toast, although it would have been, said he, performed with greater freedom, and certainly with greater eloquence, by one who had been more closely associated with the Chairman than he had been. He referred to a few facts, and one of them was that they were that night exceedingly lucky in having the President of the Association as their Chairman. (Loud cheers.) Although the Association was well cemented together by the large percentage of officers who honoured it by being members, yet they would agree with him, that the concern or edifice, or call it what they liked, would be liable to totter, and perhaps fall, if it were not for the fact that it rested on a solid foundation in the person of the Chairman. What were they there for? asked Mr. Randall. He put it to them, as lawyers said, the chief and foremost reason that had attracted so many was the great personality in the Chair. (Cheers.) He would like, on behalf of the Regiment, to thank the Chairman for the part he played in bringing about the recent changes in the facings. The question had been fought by successive commanding officers for a long time, but it was generally felt that when the Chairman was appointed to the Colonelcy of the Regiment the fight would have only one result. Another

Digitized by Google

matter he wished to mention was the application of the Chairman to the War Office for an additional Honour. The matter of Honours to the Regiment was of great importance to all ranks. They all hoped the Chairman would persevere in his efforts in that direction and bombard the War Office. He hoped the audience "would raise the roof" with cheers, as they embodied not only the Chairman who had carried out his duties so remarkably well, but the President of the Association, a most distinguished General, and the most illustrious Colonel in the history of the Sherwood Foresters. He also asked for a mightier cheer than all for the Chairman's charming partner, Lady Smith-Dorrien.

The toast was most cordially and vociferously drunk, accompanied with musical honours.

Gen. Smith-Dorrien, in an interesting reply, summed up the speeches of the evening, and said: Old Comrades, after the extremely warm way in which the last toast has been received, I can assure you I find it difficult to recall words to express my thanks. But what is especially pleasing to me is that a man who made such a name for himself while he was in the service as Sergt.-Major Randall should have proposed the toast. It is true that we were not associated together; nevertheless, I have known all about him, and what is more, I have known too that not only he, but his father, both here to-night, and both members of this Association, have done good work for their country. (Hear, hear.) What has made it also difficult for me to respond is the extremely eloquent speech we have just listened to—far more eloquent than one I am capable of. I must own to a certain amount of gratification at hearing his appreciation; and also that appreciation was received of our ultimate success in getting the same-coloured facings for the two battalions. It is perfectly right that it was a long fight before the War Office would accede to that request. It was also very pleasant to me to hear our old veteran, Mr. Pickering, express his pleasure that the green facings of the Sherwood Foresters are now common to both battalions. I agree with him that that is likely to do a great deal to cement the two battalions together. I remember well the incident he referred to at the time the two battalions were lying along side each other at Aldershot. There was not by any means a friendly feeling there at that time, and I think

Digitized by Google

in that Col. Hooke will bear me out. Why it was so I do not know. The matter was mismanaged somehow, and for years the two battalions drifted apart. Now it is very pleasing to know all that is dead, that we are one Regiment, the Sherwood Foresters, wearing the same facings. (Loud cheers.) Regarding the expressed wish of Mr. Randall that I might be successful in getting this Peninsular Honour, I cannot hold out any great hope. I have fought the matter hard, and the Committee which rules over such things has decided against our claims—why, I haven't the faintest idea. It seems to me that we have the strongest claims in the world, and I intend, as he says he hopes I will, to go on hammering away. (Loud cheers.) Gentlemen, you will remember that in my opening speech I referred to my pleasure in seeing Col. Wylly here to-night, and I should like you to know that no credit whatever is due to me for trying to get the Peninsular Honour. It was Col. Wylly who dug out the question and put it before me. (Cheers.) It was he who asked me to try to get it, and I can take no credit whatever; I am merely the person who is hammering away to get justice done. In my original speech to-night I omitted one or two words. The truth of the matter was we were rather late beginning, and I did not want to be too long. There was one great omission I made, and that was reference to the great hospitality given to the Regiment here by the Mayor of this city; and you will like to know that I came here to-night by an earlier train on purpose to call on him and express my thanks. Another point which has been omitted to-night is a reference to this Cup which stands before me. Now, gentlemen, that is a most valuable Cup, apart from the way it has been presented. It was presented to the 2nd Battalion by the High Sheriff, Mr. Hickling, on behalf of the county of Nottingham. (Loud cheers.) I want also to disagree with Sergt.-Major Randall on one point, and that is with regard to the gentlemen who make this Association a success. It is not the Chairman by any means; it is all those who work together to make it known and to get everybody to come. It is owing to the rank and file who really make it a success. Mind you, gentlemen, although perhaps I did a certain amount for it when initiating it, I have done nothing since except try to work up the county people to give us money, but it is due to

Digitized by Google

all members of the several Committees, who are unceasing in their efforts, that we have brought this Association to what we see it now. As I see it is now getting late, I will not keep you longer. I was particularly touched by the reference to my wife to-night, and I am sure she will be gratified when she hears that her name was mentioned, and she would have been more gratified if she had been here and heard the rousing cheers with which it was greeted. (Loud cheers.) I thank you most sincerely for the way the toast has been drunk. It has thoroughly rewarded me for having come up here, and I can assure you every year I have the same struggle to get here, because I want to get here. Two or three years, when the Dinner was at Derby, I have been prevented from coming. It is not from any wish to be absent, and it is my intention to be present on every occasion I possibly can so long as I have the honour of being Chairman of this Association. (Rousing and prolonged cheers.)

Then the National Anthem followed, played by the band and heartily sung by the audience. This was the official closing of the proceedings, but for a considerable period there were groups of officers and men eagerly conversing, no doubt comparing past experiences and plans for the future. Everybody appeared to have been most happy and to have had a good time, especially the Veterans, everybody appearing pleased with each other and themselves.

Report of the Benevolent Committee for 1913

The Benevolent Committee received, during the past year, 54 applications for help. Of these 43 were assisted (as against 51 in 1912), and 10 not assisted (as against 27 in 1912). The smaller number of applications this year is probably due to the fact that trade has been in a much better condition, and consequently there was less unemployment.

There have been rather more deaths of ex-members of the Regiment, and the amount spent in wreaths and funeral expenses has been greater than in any previous year. It is somewhat to be regretted that little or no provision is made (by insurance or otherwise) by many of the men for such an event. Thus when it occurs resource is had to the Poor Law authorities, unless other sources of help are available. The

Digitized by Google

Committee has, by timely help, been enabled in most cases to prevent such appeals.

Much of the assistance given in time of sickness has been very helpful and comforting, and many have been the letters of appreciation and thanks from the recipients of help.

The Committee was able to provide for convalescent treatment for some cases by paying the expenses of seaside homes. This proved beneficial in all cases.

There have been many deaths during the year, and in cases which came to the knowledge of the Committee a message of sympathy was sent to the relatives and also a wreath.

Loans were sanctioned to two comrades for the purpose of emigrating, but only one of these availed himself of the same. He went to Canada, and it is pleasing to be able to report that he is doing well, and has repaid the whole of the amount lent to him. Satisfactory repayments have been made by two members to whom loans were made in 1912; one has fully repaid the amount lent to him, viz. £10.

One member for whom the Committee was successful in obtaining a pension of 2s. 6d. a day died during the year, and application was successfully made to the Royal Patriotic Fund Corporation on behalf of his widow and child, who were granted 4s. 6d. a week.

Another applicant, to whom some assistance was given, has been granted a pension of 6d. a day, and a sum of money representing the amount of pension from 1901.

The Committee has met on seven occasions during the year, and the members have devoted much time and care to the consideration of cases. There have been several changes on the Committee. A valuable member was lost in Sergt. A. Francis, whose departure to the West Coast of Africa necessitated his resignation. Sergt.-Major Skerritt, having retired on his pension, ceased to represent the Depot and was succeeded by Sergt.-Major Booker. The Committee wish to record its appreciation of the excellent services rendered by these two ex-members during the period of their association with it, and it is hoped that it may be possible to co-opt Sergt.-Major Skerritt on the Committee to represent Leicester and District.

Digitized by Google

NUMBER OF CASES DEALT WITH DURING THE YEAR

Assisted

Temporary assistance given	27	
Funeral expenses paid	1	
Loan	1	
Coal purchased	2	
Convalescent Home	2	
Rent paid	1	
Boots and clothing	1	
Medals redeemed	1	
Removal expenses paid	1	
	—	37

(A loan of £5 for emigration was sanctioned by the Benevolent and Executive Committee, but the man concerned did not avail himself of same.)

Pension obtained 1

Not Assisted

Not eligible	1	
Not worthy	3	
Not in need	1	
Not suitable	2	
Adjourned	3	
	—	10
		48

Number of applicants who were members of the Association 6

Amount spent on these, £12 2s. 3d.

Number of applicants who were not members of the Association 35

Amount spent on these, £55 4s. 6d.

Widows and families 2

Amount spent on these, £2 16s. 11d.

Digitized by Google

List of Cases Assisted

		£	s.	d.
T.B. Long illness. Help given for attendance on him. (Since deceased) . .	January	1	0	0
Mrs. G. Widow of Sergt. J.E.G. (Active Service Section); left without means. Coal provided	January	1	2	6
Mrs. C. Wife of Drummer C. Help given during period of confinement . . .	January	1	10	0
F.W.B. Had been in Workhouse Infirmary. Pawned medals to subsist. Medals redeemed	January	0	9	0
J.A. Out of work. Wife ill. Temporary assistance given	January	0	15	0
J.A. Had been in Hospital for operation. Abscess of liver. Help given . .	January	0	10	0
A.B. Illness caused by old wound. (S. Africa.) Pension absorbed by extra nourishment. Help given	January	1	0	0
S.B. Had long illness. Consumption. Had been in Hospital and Sanatorium. Help given	January	2	0	0
	November	1	0	0
W.F. (Deceased.) Help given towards funeral expenses. Had been ill long time .	January	4	8	6
T.B. (Deceased.) Left without friends. Funeral expenses paid	February	3	7	6
W.H. Invalid. Small pension. Wife and 3 children. Temporary assistance given during period of severe weather . .	February	1	2	0
J.W. Had been ill in Hospital. Applied at Barracks, Derby. Assistance given	February	0	5	0
R.H. Desirous of emigrating to Canada. Loan granted through Naval and Military Emigration League. (Since repaid) .	February	5	0	0
F.M. Had been off work through illness. Married, 5 children. Temporary assistance given.	February	1	0	0
J.P. Old man with wife in straitened circumstances. Temporary assistance given. The				

Digitized by Google

		£	s.	d.
old couple were eventually selected to reside at the Regimental Cottage Homes.				
Assistance . .	June-September	1	2	6
Removal expenses .	October	1	8	10
J.T. Food and lodging given. In search of work	March	0	1	0
H.P. Illness which necessitated operation. Help given	March	1	0	0
	April	1	0	0
	May	1	0	0
J.G. Discharged from Hospital after operation. Called at the Barracks, Derby. Temporary assistance given	March	0	2	0
R.T.S. Out of work. Wife and 4 little children. Temporary assistance given. Work obtained .		0	10	0
W.B. Called at Recruiting Office, Nottingham, searching for work. Railway fare paid	April	0	1	6
H.B. (Deceased.) Died in Asylum. Relations unable to pay funeral expenses. Funeral expenses paid	May	3	10	0
H.R. In feeble health. Unable to work. Served in Abyssinia with 45th Regiment. Weekly allowance made until entitled to old age pension	June	2	0	0
J.T.K. Off work owing to illness. Expenses of Convalescent Home paid . .	June	1	5	3
T.S. Long period of illness. In-patient of Hospital 5 times. Weekly allowance paid .	October	2	0	0
	November	1	0	0
G.M. (Deceased.) Had been ill over 12 months. Relatives in poor way owing to expense incurred in illness. Help towards funeral expenses	July	2	10	0
W.V. Passing through Newark in search of work. Food and lodging given . .	July	0	4	0
E.L. Ex-Bandsman. Discharged from work owing to "old age." Unable to get further employment. Temporary assistance given by weekly instalments . . .	September	2	0	0
L.F. Young soldier. Discharged from Regiment owing to consumption. In Hospital and				

Digitized by Google

		£	s.	d.
Sanatorium. No near relatives. Living with aunt. Railway fare paid and assistance given	October	0	10	0
	December	0	10	0
H.P. (Deceased.) Served in Abyssinia with 45th Regiment. Had period of illness. Widow assisted	November	0	5	0
	December	1	9	5
H.W. Called at Barracks, Derby. Out of work. Food given	September	0	1	0
Called at Barracks, Newark. Looking for work. Food and lodgings given .	October	0	5	0
J.W.E. Passed through Derby. Looking for work. Food given	October	0	1	0
M.H. Widow of J. H., who had been ill long time. Five children. No funds for burial. Funeral expenses paid	October	4	18	6
J.D. In Workhouse owing to infirmity. Guest at Annual Dinner. Tobacco sent at Xmas	December	0	4	2
T.H. (Deceased.) Taken to Workhouse Infirmary, where he died. Had been living alone. No friends. Said to have died from starvation. Funeral expenses paid . .	October	1	17	0
J.G.B. Passing through Newark in search of work. Food and lodgings given . .	October	0	5	0
J.H. An officer of the Regiment sent special contribution for this man . . .	October	0	10	0
J.F.C. Ordered into Sanatorium by doctor. Rent of cottage paid for one month .	November	0	13	0
G.C. Unable to work owing to feebleness. Married, and family. Temporary help given	November	2	0	0
J.W. (Deceased.) Died in Infirmary. No friends. Visited by Sergt. West, who had been attending his wants. Funeral expenses paid	November	5	5	0
R.B. Off work owing to injured knee. Wife and family. Sent to Convalescent Home. Resumed work, but had to leave again. Now at work. Help given . . .	May	1	18	6
	November	1	1	6

Digitized by Google

	£	s.	d.
J.W. Had been several times in Infirmary. Partial stroke. In poor way. Boots and clothes purchased . . . . . November	0	15	0
Sergt. S. (Deceased.) Had operation from which he succumbed. Comforts provided while in Hospital . . . . . November	1	0	0
S.C. Ill with consumption. Nourishment given. December	1	10	0
	£70	3	8

Digitized by Google

XXVIII

OBITUARY OF THE YEAR

GENERAL SIR T. E. GORDON, K.C.B., K.C.I.E., C.S.I. As we go to press we learn with great regret of the death, on the 23rd March, of one who, though he passed but a few years in our corps, was emphatically one of " ours," and who always retained a very sincere affection for the Regiment. General Gordon was born in 1832, a twin with General Sir John Gordon, who predeceased him by a few years. Both entered the Army on the same day, and were promoted to general's rank in the same gazette. Our Gordon—" Tom " Gordon—was first appointed to the 4th and then almost immediately to the 61st Foot, then in India, joining at Peshawar early in 1851, and at the end of that year seeing service under Sir Colin Campbell against the Momunds. When the Mutiny broke out, having acquired a good knowledge of the language, he was appointed second in command of the 7th Punjab Infantry, and was engaged in the operations in the Futtehghur, Azimghur, and Gorakpur districts and in the Nepal Terai, being four times mentioned in despatches. In December, 1859, he was promoted Captain in the 25th Foot, his brother's promotion occurring in the same gazette, and both regiments were then at Preston. Gordon was, however, anxious to return to India, and exchanged in the year following to the 95th, joining them at Poona, and exchanging again to the Indian Staff Corps in 1862. He was much employed on the staff—Brigade Major at Poona and Bombay, Persian Interpreter to the C.-in-C., A.D.C. to Lord Mayo, A.A.G. of a Division, and A.A.G. at Army Headquarters, Simla. He accompanied Forsyth's Mission to Kashgar; commanded the 4th Brigade of the Kabul Field Force in the Afghan War, obtaining the C.B.; and when the 2nd Battalion was at Lucknow in 1882–5, General Gordon was commanding next door—at Bareilly. He became a Major-General in 1886,

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant-General in 1890, and General in 1894, becoming K.C.I.E. in 1893 and K.C.B. in 1900. He was Military Secretary at Teheran from 1889–93. General Gordon was the author of *The Roof of the World, Persia Revisited,* and *A Varied Life.* He had been so regular an attendant at the Regimental Dinner of the 1st and 2nd Battalions up to 1912, that his absence last year was much remarked upon, and officers of both Battalions will sincerely regret to find that their old comrade has finally gone from amongst them.

Major Alexander Wright, late Sherwood Foresters (Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment), died on September 1st, at Cheltenham, aged 68. He entered the Service in February, 1867, becoming Lieutenant in August, 1869, Captain in April, 1875, and Major in July, 1881, retiring in 1885. He served in the Abyssinian Campaign of 1868, being present at the storming and capture of Magdala, receiving the medal.

No. 8454	Pte. E. Humberstone	Died	25.2.13
,, 8672	,, W. Bradshaw	,,	8.7.13
,, 9152	,, T. Lee	,,	28.6.13
,, 5886	,, G. May	,,	5.7.13
,, 7100	,, E. Parr	,,	11.8.13
,, 8789	,, A. Johnson	,,	9.9.13
,, 6114	,, H. Baxter	,,	2.5.13
	Sergt. Mills	,,	14.1.13
	Pte. W. Fisher	,,	16.1.13
	,, Clarke		
	,, J. Henfrey		
	,, J. Humble		
	Corp. E. Hemm		
,, 5988	Sergt. J. Hailsworth (at Depot)	,,	2.4.13
,, 4824	,, W. Stapleford (at Depot)	,,	17.11.13
,, 11043	Lce.-Corpl. S. Tomkinson (Deolali)	,,	27.2.13
,, 9615	Corp. W. Rippon (Deolali)	,,	24.3.13
,, 10204	Lce.-Corpl. J. H. Shepherdson (Bombay)		13.7.13
,, 9143	Sergt. R. Stewart (Bombay)	,,	23.7.13
,, 10943	Pte. J. Bartles (Deolali)	,,	31.7.13
,, 10869	Corp. A. Jones (Tidworth)	,,	6.9.13
,, 9813	Pte. A. C. Fiddler (Bangalore)	,,	13.9.13

Digitized by Google

List of Deceased Pensioners of 45th and 95th Regiments and Notts and Derby Regiment

FROM DECEMBER, 1912, TO DECEMBER, 1913

Unit.	Regtl. No.	Rank.	Name.	Date of Death.	Medals, etc.	Address at Death (Town).
2nd Derbys	751	Private	Barnes, T.	21.12.12	Abyssinia, '68	Dublin.
95th Foot	304	Private	Killin, D.	7.1.13	... ...	Ballymahon.
45th Foot	1429	Private	Dee, M.	17.1.13	... ...	Templemore.
1st Derbys	950	Private	Mathie, D.	23.1.13	G.C.M.	Gravesend.
1st Derbys	2767	Private	Fannon, M.	28.12.12	Abyssinia and South Africa	Westport.
95th Foot	1336	Private	Leonard, J.	11.3.13	... ...	Sheffield.
5th Derbys	2572	Sergeant	Rogan, J.	18.4.13	... ...	Woolwich.
45th Foot	—	Private	Holland, J.	24.4.13	... ...	Lurgan.
Notts & Dbys.	3198	Actg. S.-M.	Harris, J.	13.5.13	G.C.M.	Nottingham.
95th Foot	3160	Private	Hazeldine, J.	21.5.13	G.C.M., Crimean, and Turkish	Chester.
95th Foot	270	Private	Roach, C.	9.5.13	... ...	Ashford, Co. Wicklow.
45th Foot	106	Private	McQuinney, P.	10.2.13	Abyssinia	Co. Leitrim.
95th Foot	1488	Private	Haywood, S.	12.6.13	... ...	Nottingham.
Depot Derbys	2180	Private	Clarke, J.	3.7.13	South Africa	Camberley.
1st Nts.& Dys.	4600	Corporal	Swain, T.	10.7.13	... ...	Nottingham.
1st Derbys	1164	Private	McDonnell, W.	18.7.13	Abyssinia	Croydon.
45th Foot	3222	Private	Dunn, T.	23.7.13	Abyssinia and G.C.M.	Loughrea.
95th Foot	442	Private	Robertson, J.	27.7.13	... ...	Ditchingham.
1st Derbys	5593	Private	Baines, W.	29.8.13	South Africa, '99-'00	Bradford.
45th Foot	891	Corporal	Parr, H.	7.9.13	Abyssinia	Nottingham.
2nd Derbys	1242	Private	Wilson, J.	27.9.13	Egyptian and Khedive's, '82	Glasgow.
95th Foot	1383	Lce.-Corpl.	Cheadle, J.	28.9.13	... ...	Derby.
95th Foot	609	Private	Carter, R.	3.11.13	Abyssinia[1]	Nottingham.
4th Derbys	3164	Private	Hulse, B	10.7.13	South Africa	Nottingham.
1st Derbys	893	Private	Wingham, G.	25.11.13	G.C.M. and Abyssinia	Folkestone.
45th Foot	557	Sergeant	Mulvey, J.	12.12.13	Abyssinia	Nottingham.
45th Foot	1874	Private	Williams, J.	1.11.13	... ...	Birmingham.
45th Foot	486	Private	Dickerson, E.	28.12.13	Indian Mutiny, S. Africa, G.C.M.[2]	Brighton.
2nd Derbys	1515	Private	Curtis, W.	28.12.13	Indian medal; South Africa, '02	Nottingham.
Depot Derbys	870	Clr.-Sergt.	Jones, G. E.	26.12.13	Egyptian and Khedive's, '82	Worcester.
95th Foot	91	Private	Thomas, J.	19 12.13	Indian Mutiny	Derby.
95th Foot	2921	Private	Seckington, H.	22.10.13	Crimean	Chelsea H.P.
95th Foot	—	Private	Rodden, E.	1.4.13	Crim., Turk., Ind. Mut., & G.C.M.	Chelsea H.P.
45th Foot	961	Private	Davany, M.	31.12.13	Abyssinia	Limerick.
45th Foot	1471	Private	McMahon, M.	14.12.13	New Zealand[3]	London, Marylebone, W.

[1] It would be interesting to know how a 95th man came to get the medal for Abyssinia.
[2] Or a 45th man the Indian Mutiny medal. [3] Or this man the New Zealand medal.

Digitized by Google

XXIX

SOMETHING ABOUT OUR "ANNUAL"

WITH the appearance of our sixth number it may be of interest to give some notes as to how the "Annual" has prospered during the time it has been in existence. The first number was issued in 1909, and in that year there was no paper-bound copy published, as now, at one shilling. The following are the annual *issues* to date; these are not, however, necessarily all *sales* :—

1909	Cloth, 663	..	Paper, 0
1910	,, 826	..	,, 934
1911	,, 712	..	,, 562
1912	,, 648	..	,, 663
1913	,, 899	..	,, 732

It will be noticed that while the support—the increasing support—given to the "Annual" is gratifying, the size of the edition fluctuates in a manner to cause some anxiety to the management; and makes it quite impossible to embark yearly upon the preparations for publication of the "Annual" without the guarantee which all battalions are asked to give, and upon the *sum* of which the number of pages, illustrations, etc., of each succeeding issue are based.

The management sends out all copies carriage free; but we have not a large free list—practically the only names on this are those of Old Comrades in the Royal Hospitals at Kilmainham and Chelsea; also the Union Jack Club.

May we point out that the "Annual" could be published very much earlier in the year if Battalion Correspondents would send in their "Notes" as soon after the end of the year previous as possible? This year's issue has been very greatly delayed by the fact that the "Notes" and photographs were not received from one battalion until March, by which date the issue ought to be in the hands of our subscribers.

H. C. W.

Digitized by Google

PRINTED BY
WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, LTD.
PLYMOUTH

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google